THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

By THOMAS THUMB, *Esq;*

LONDON:

Printed for M. COOPER, at the *Globe* in *Paternoster-Row.* 1749.

44
7 25
656

The PREFACE.

THE Title of Eſquire, in theſe Days, is grown ſo neceſſary an Appendix to the Name of an Author, that I did not think it conſiſtent with my Dignity to appear without it, in ſo important a Work as a New Hiſtory of England. When a Court of Claims ſhall ſit, and ſummon me and my Brethren before it, I doubt not but I ſhall make good my Pretenſions as well as many others.

As to the preſent Work; tho' we have of late had ſo many Hiſtories of England, compiled each of them in ſo many Volumes in Folio, that the Purchaſe of them all would require as much Money as would ſet up an ordinary Tradeſman; and tho' we have had likewiſe ſeveral Abridgments made from theſe, in different Sizes; yet I could not help believing that ſuch a Performance as this might be acceptable, in as much as the Plan of it differs, in ſeveral Reſpects, from all that were before publiſhed.

Voluminous Hiſtories, from their very Bulk, render Epitomes neceſſary for common Uſe; and Epitomes are more or leſs valuable in proportion to the Views to which they are directed, and the Method in which they are made. For this laſt Reaſon it is neceſſary, that I ſhould give ſome Account of my own Views, and my own Method in this Undertaking.

My Views are, at once to inſtruct and entertain; to give juſt Notions of Men and Events; and to create a Diſlike of thoſe Prejudices and

Partialities, which too commonly influence the Compilers of our Hiſtory. But as I profeſs to write only for young Perſons, or thoſe who may be little converſant in larger Works of this Nature, I am obliged, while I ſelect the publick Tranſactions that are moſt worthy to be remembered, to relate ſome very trifling Stories, which are recorded with great Gravity in our Chronicles, in order to expoſe both them and their Authors.

I have taken ſome Liberty with the ridiculous Doctrine of hereditary indefeaſible Right to tyrannize over a free People, and the Uſurpations of the Popiſh Clergy which are ſanctified in their own Writings. I have collected a great Number of Wonders; not that my Readers ſhould ſtill wonder at them, but at the Folly and Credulity which have hitherto made them current. This Artifice cannot be thought unneceſſary, even in the preſent enlightened Age, when ſo much Pains have been lately taken to preſerve the Royal Miracle, in a certain Family, of curing the Scrofula, *or King's Evil.*

As to Miſtakes, I doubt not but I have made as many as others; but I hope, not of ſo pernicious a Nature. I ſhall always appear an Advocate for the Rights of Mankind, which moſt hiſtorical Authors have endeavoured to annihilate, or unmercifully to bury in the pretended Rights of particular Perſons.

My Method is not that of a mere Chronologer, who takes all Events, of the moſt diſſimilar Na-

Nature, in the exact Order that they fall, and ſometimes introduces the Birth of a Prince with that of a two-headed Pig: Nay, and you may think yourſelf obliged to him, if he do not make the latter a ſuper-natural Token of the former. The Tranſactions of State, in each Reign, are uſually thrown together by me, and the ſtrange Things *that happened in it, as they well deſerve, at the Rump End of other Matters. Yet the Chronology of theſe* ſtrange Things, *which have nothing elſe in them to make them remembered, is, I muſt confeſs, better obſerved than that of great Events, to which I have ſeldom aſſigned any particular Date.*

But the Beginning and End of every Reign is preciſely mark'd over the Picture of each reſpective Monarch, which I thought ſufficient for ſuch an Abſtract of Hiſtory. I have alſo added the cotemporary Emperors of Germany, *Kings of* France, *and Kings of* Scotland; *the firſt, as they are acknowledged to have the Precedence in Rank of all the crown'd Heads in the Weſtern World; and the two latter, becauſe they are the Princes with whom the Kings of* England *have been chiefly concerned. No former Abridgment has taken the leaſt Notice of the Kings of* Scotland, *tho' the Affairs of that Kingdom are more intermixed with thoſe of* England *than any other, not excepting even* France. *As to the Eaſtern Emperors, and long Liſt of Popes, I judged their particular Names would be altogether ſuperfluous.*

The general Memorial Verſes, fixing the three moſt celebrated Æras of our Hiſtory, and the

Order

Order of Succeſſion of all our Kings ſince the Norman *Conqueſt, and the particular Tetraſtic or Quatrain which accompanies the Portrait of every Monarch, will, I make no doubt, be found very uſeful to Beginners.*

And as to the Pictures themſelves, they are not only given in full length, and with as much Beauty as any Thing we have in that Kind of Sculpture, but they are in general characteriſtical of the Diſpoſitions or Fortunes of the Princes they repreſent, which muſt likewiſe be another conſiderable Help to Memory. Some of them are weeping their own Cataſtrophes; ſome are in the Action of aſſerting their Rights, with their Swords elevated; and others are in other expreſſive Attitudes, or attended with ſignificative Emblems.

To inſtance only in a few of the laſt: The Amours of King Charles II *are expreſſed by the* Cupid *at his Ear:* James II *has the Scepter dropping out of his Hand:* William *and* Mary *ſhew us the Bill of Rights:* Anne *has a* Victory *upon her Sceptre: The late King exhibits to us his Deſcent, and his more ſolid Title the Act of Succeſſion: And his preſent Majeſty triumphs over Rebellion, ſupported by* France; *as repreſented by the Plaid and the three Flowers* de Lys *under his Feet.*

All of them, down to the Revolution, hold the armorial Shields they reſpectively bore: And the ſmall Additions that have been made to the Arms of our Kings, ſince that Period, are ſufficiently known from our common Coins. THE

THE HISTORY OF *ENGLAND.*

INTRODUCTION.

SECTION I.

Of Giants and little Men, the ancient Britons, *King* Lud, *and lineal Deſcent.*

THAT I am myſelf under the ordinary Size of Men, I look upon as accidental only; ſince we do not ſee that the Human Nature, in general, is leſs in the preſent Age, than that of our Forefathers was in the Time of *Jeffrey* the Dwarf, who was eſteem'd ſo great a Curioſity:

rioſity: Nor do I think, on the other hand, that becauſe there was once a *Goliah* of *Gath*, and a particular Family of the Sons of *Anak*, we ought to infer, that Men were in thoſe Days larger than at preſent. The very Notice taken of thoſe extraordinary Perſons, is a Proof of the contrary; and we have in our own Times had our tall Men and tall Women for Shews. In my Hiſtory of *England*, therefore, I ſhall omit all that our fabulous Writers have given us concerning *Albion*, *Samothes*, *Corineus*, and the reſt of the Race of Giants, who are ſaid to have once inhabited this Iſland. If I had been to write the Hiſtory of the Country where the Pigmies are reported to have once dwelt, and carried on their bloody Wars with the Cranes, I ſhould not have been more favourable to them on Account of my own Stature, than I am inclined to be to the *Britiſh* Giants; Impartiality is what I profeſs, and what every Hiſtorian ſhould practiſe.

Nothing could be known of the Cuſtoms of our Anceſtors, except by Tradition only, till the Time of *Julius Cæſar*, the Art of Writing not being in uſe among them: he being the firſt Foreigner that viſited and wrote concerning this Land. For this Reaſon, in the fabulous Catalogue of Kings, ſaid to have lived before *Cæſar*'s Invaſion, I ſhall mention none but *Lear* and *Lud*, of whom the Traditions might be more full and ample

than

than of any of the reſt. The Story of *Lear* and his three Daughters, as now related, cannot be read without Tears, it being an admirable Leſſon both for Parents and Children, and therefore worth preſerving. And as to King *Lud*, the Opinion that the great City of *London* was firſt called from him *Ludſtown*, and in particular the Weſtern Gate of it *Ludgate*, deſerves to be mentioned, tho' it may not have any ſolid Foundation. But if the Kings of latter Ages were to attempt to deduce a Divine Right by their Genealogy from him, I ſhould think their Claim much worſe than a certain Man's, who after having lived moſt of his Time in great Poverty, grew rich, and went to the Heralds Office for a Coat of Arms, alledging, that he was lineally deſcended from King *Lud*, having once eſcaped out of *Ludgate* by a Line tied to the Image of that Monarch, which is there to be ſeen at this Time.

If this Story ſhould be thought too light for the Gravity of the hiſtorical Stile, my Readers are deſired to note, that it comes in the Introduction only, and that I promiſe them through the Whole of what follows, to preſerve the Dignity due to my Character.

SECTION II.

The Romans *in* Britain.

CÆSAR was ſo far from making a Conqueſt of *England*, that he only paid it two ſhort Viſits with various Succeſs. *Caſſibelaun*, who was choſen from among the petty Kings to command in chief againſt the Invader, appears from *Cæſar*'s own Account, to have made a noble Stand againſt the *Romans*. The *Britons* then made uſe of a ſort of Cart, with Scythes projecting from the Sides of them, to cut down their Enemies in War: But the *Roman* Diſcipline was not leſs formidable to them, than their Machines were to the *Romans*. Both Parties ſeem to have been weary, and *Cæſar* was glad, after taking * *Verulam*, the chief Town of *Caſſibelaun*, to depart, upon the Promiſe of an annual Tribute to *Rome*.

This great *Roman* General and Hiſtorian informs us, that the ancient *Britons* were tall and well-made; that they cut and ſlaſhed their Skins into various Figures, painted themſelves with Woad, and had ſcarce any Knowledge of the Uſe of Cloaths. Their Religion was Idolatry, and the Bards and Druids were their Poets, Prieſts, and Inſtructors.

Neither *Auguſtus*, *Tiberius*, nor *Caligula*, ſent any Forces into *Britain*, tho' they ſometimes threat-

* Now *St. Albans*.

threatned it, and were appeaſed by Preſents. It was in the Time of *Claudius*, about the Year of *Chriſt* 43, that this Iſland began properly to become a *Roman* Province. Governors were afterwards regularly ſent from *Rome*, for the Space of near four hundred Years, who gradually enlarged the *Roman* Limits, and planted Garriſons in different Parts of the Country: The *Britons* retiring, as the *Romans* gained upon them, till at laſt, thoſe who ſtill contended for Liberty, were pent up in the mountainous Parts of *Wales* and *Cornwal*.

Julius Agricola was one of the moſt illuſtrious of thoſe *Roman* Governors in *Britain*: He carried his Arms into *Scotland*, a conſiderable Way beyond *Edinburgh*. The Emperor *Severus* actually reigned here in Perſon, and died at *York*. *Conſtantine the Great*, the Son of *Conſtantius Chlorus*, is ſaid to have been born at *Colcheſter* of a *Britiſh* Lady. Before their Time the Emperor *Adrian* cauſed a Rampart of Earth to be thrown up a-croſs the whole Iſland, the Remains of which are to be ſeen at this Day. But at laſt, in the Time of the Emperor *Honorius*, about the Year of our Lord 427, the *Romans* being buſied nearer home by the barbarous Nations, recalled their Troops entirely out of *Britain*, and left the Natives to defend themſelves.

Among theſe Natives ſeveral illuſtrious Perſons had appeared during the *Roman* Government. *Caractanus*, when delivered to the *Romans*, made a moſt remarkable Speech, which is preſerved in Hiſtory. Queen *Boadicea* cauſed a general Revolt of the *Britons*, and ſlew about 80,000 *Romans*; in the next Battle the *Romans* ſlew 70,000 *Britons*, and Q. *Boadicea*, thro' Grief and Deſpair poiſon'd herſelf. But I do not pretend to enter into the Particulars of thoſe very ancient Matters.

SECTION III.

A Deſcription of the Britiſh *Iſles.*

THE *Britiſh* Iſles, (which, with very large Dominions in *Germany*, are all at preſent under one Sovereign) are undoubtedly the moſt conſiderable in *Europe*, and perhaps in the whole World. Theſe Iſlands conſiſt of two large, and a great Number of ſmall, ſome of the latter being from 40 and 50 to 100 Miles in length. The firſt and largeſt contains the two ancient Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, united under one Monarch in 1603, and into one Kingdom in 1707, by the Name of *Great-Britain*. *Ireland*, to the Weſt of *Great-Britain*, is an ancient Conqueſt of the Kings of *England*, as will appear more particularly hereafter.

The Name of *England* is derived from the *Angles*, a People of *Lower Saxony*, and included under the general Name of *Saxons*.

Theſe

Theſe People were invited over about the Year 450 after *Jeſus Chriſt*, by the *Romanized Britons*, who were harraſſed by the Incurſions of the *Picts* or Southern *Scots*: but it was not till the Reign of *Egbert*, who ſubdued the other *Saxon* Kings, that they impoſed the Name on the whole South Part of the Iſland, which was known to the *Romans* by the preſent Name of *Britannia*. Of the moſt northerly Parts the *Romans* had but little Knowledge.

The Government of *England* is a Mixture of Monarchy, Ariſtocracy, and Democracy, conſiſting of a King, and two Houſes of Parliament, called the Lords and Commons: But this is in reſpect of the Legiſlative Power only, the whole executive Part being in the Crown. The Lords are the ſupreme Court of Judicature, and have a Right of hearing Appeals from all inferior Courts, in either *England* or *Ireland*: But the Commons, by preſerving to themſelves the Right of giving Money, and making uſe of it only from Year to Year, are the greateſt Security for the Liberty of the Subject; and oblige the Crown, ſince the Revolution, to hold annual Seſſions of Parliament.

The Crown of *Great-Britain* is hereditary, and the Females ſucceed to it in default of Males: But this, under the preſent Eſtabliſhment, is to be ſo underſtood, that a Difference in Religion is ſufficient to exclude the

neareſt in Blood: And it will indeed appear in the Courſe of this Hiſtory, that the People have ſo often broke in upon the Line of Succeſſion, with a View to the publick Good, that perhaps no Kingdom is called hereditary with ſo great Latitude as *England*. It is abſolutely hereditary while the reigning Family preſerve the Conſtitution, and conform to the Laws: But upon the Infringement of theſe, it is transferrable by Parliament, to another Branch of the ſame Family, in which extreme Care has always been taken, to prefer the next in Blood that is duly qualified.

The eſtabliſhed Religion of *England* or *South-Britain*, is Reformed Epiſcopacy, as it was confirmed by Queen *Elizabeth*, after her Brother K. *Edward* VI. in 1559. The Authority of the Pope had been before rejected in 1534, by King *Henry* VIII. But that King's Reformation proceeded no farther, and the Reformation of his Son *Edward* was not perfected, becauſe interrupted by the Reſtoration of Popery under Queen *Mary*. Proteſtant Diſſenters, of all Denominations, are at this Day tolerated in *England*; the *Jews* have publick Synagogues; and the Papiſts are more indulged than in other Proteſtant Kingdoms. *England* has two Archbiſhops, and, under them, twenty-four Biſhops.

Since the Reign of King *Edward* I. the eldeſt Son of the reigning King has always been called Prince of *Wales*. He has at preſent

ſent an Allowance from the Civil Liſt, which is a certain annual Revenue granted his Majeſty for the Support of his Houſhold, ſeparate from what is appropriated to the particular Parts of Government.

Scotland, before the Union, was a Mixture of three Eſtates, much like that of *England*. After the Houſe of *Stuart* came to the Crown of *England*, a Commiſſioner uſed to be ſent from *London*, when the *Scotch* Parliament met, to repreſent the Royal Perſon in that Aſſembly: But ſince the Union in 1707, the *Scots* have no Parliament of their own, and only ſend ſixteen Lords and forty-five Commons to repreſent them in the Parliament of *Great-Britain*.

The eſtabliſhed Religion in *Scotland* is Preſbytery: When Epiſcopacy prevailed there, the Archbiſhops were two, and the Biſhops twelve.

Ireland had its own Kings till 1172, when it ſubmitted to the Obedience of *Henry* II. King of *England*. It is at this Day a ſeparate Kingdom, governed by a Lord-Lieutenant from *England*, and a Parliament, conſiſting of Spiritual and Temporal Peers, Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, exactly after the Model of its Miſtreſs Iſland. The Archbiſhops are four, the Biſhops eighteen, who are all of the *Anglican* Church. I ſhall not mention the particular Diviſions of either *Scotland*

land or *Ireland:* And as to the Countries of *England* and *Wales*, I have already deſcribed them in a ſeparate Work, under the Title of my *Travels.*

Great-Britain and *Ireland* may truly be called happy, with reſpect to their Situation, Soil, and Productions. They abound in all Things neceſſary for Life, and have even ſeveral for Luxury, if the Inhabitants could be content with their native Produce. They have no Wine of their own Growth, and yet more is thought to be drank in theſe two Iſlands; than in all *France.* This Branch of Luxury and many others, are abundantly overpaid by the Advantages they reap from Commerce. Here are all Sorts of uſeful Animals, and few that are ſavage or hurtful. Grain of various kinds, Fruits, Simples, and Minerals, abound on the Spot; and its Navigation ſupplies thoſe that are peculiar to other Countries. The Tin, Wool, and Horſes of *England* are ſufficiently known for their Excellency. *Scotland* deals much in Linen, and has a Fiſhery that would be the richeſt in *Europe*, if it were well improved. *Ireland* abounds in Paſtures, black Cattle, Sheep, whoſe Wool is not inferior to that of *England*, and is lately fallen much into the Manufactory of Linen.

It is worthy of Obſervation, that the ſeveral Nations which have conquered *England*, from the Time of the *Romans* to the preſent Age,

Age, were all of Northern Extraction, and of Countries lying near to each other. The Seat of the old *Saxons* was the modern Dutchy of *Holſtein*, and perhaps the Country ſubject to his preſent Majeſty, betwixt the *Elbe* and the *Weſer*. Theſe were ſubdued by the *Danes*, their next Neighbours on the Continent: And the *Normans*, who came to us over the Channel from *France*, were originally *Norwegian* Adventurers, who, not many Generations before, had left their Seat on the Peninſula of *Scandinavia*. But how remarkable is it, that the Royal Family of *Brunſwick* ſhould be called voluntarily to the Throne, from a Country that furniſh'd our *Saxon* Anceſtors?

SECTION IV.

The Saxons *in* Britain.

Hengiſt and *Horſa*, two famous Chiefs, were the firſt that led the *Saxons* into this Iſland. They obtained a ſmall Tract of Land from *Vortigern*, the *Britiſh* King, for the Services they had done him againſt the *Picts*: And *Hengiſt* encroaching farther, in a few Years obtained to be King of *Kent*, the firſt Kingdom of the *Saxon* Heptarchy.

The Succeſs of thoſe original Adventurers, encouraged others of their Countrymen to come over; which they did in ſuch Swarms, that in the Courſe of a few Generations they over-run all that Part of the Iſland which had been

been poſſeſſed by the *Romans*, and erected at different Times no leſs than ſeven Kingdoms. This is the Meaning of the Word *Heptarchy*, which our Hiſtorians have derived from the *Greek*.

The Names of theſe Kingdoms were, *Kent*, above mentioned; *Suſſex*, or *South Saxons*, containing *Suſſex* and *Surrey*; *Weſſex*, or the *Weſt Saxons*, containing *Berkſhire*, *Hampſhire*, *Wiltſhire*, *Dorſetſhire*, *Somerſetſhire*, and *Devonſhire*; *Eſſex*, or *Eaſt Saxons*, containing *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, and Part of *Hertfordſhire*; *Eaſt Angles*, containing *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Cambridgeſhire*; *Northumberland*, containing the ſix Northern Counties beyond the *Humber*; and *Mercia*, the largeſt of all, containing the reſt of *England*. But as this largeſt Kingdom was chiefly Inland, except the Part which is now called *Lincolnſhire*, and the reſt were all Maritime Countries, we may ſuppoſe the Advantages reaped by the latter from the Sea, were equivalent to a larger Extent of Territory.

As all theſe Kingdoms did not begin at the ſame Time, ſo neither were they of the ſame Duration; the Kings of them frequently, and alternately, ſubduing one another. I ſhall not take upon me to give an Account of theſe various Revolutions: But in the Year 828, near 400 Years after the firſt Arrival of the *Saxons*, *Egbert* King of *Weſſex* compleated the Reduction of the other Kings, and made

made himſelf ſole Monarch of *England*. It is proper we ſhould give a brief Account of him, and the other Kings, down to *William* the *Norman*, with whom I ſhall begin to treat the *Engliſh* Hiſtory more at large.

But firſt I muſt obſerve, that during the Growth of the *Saxon* Power, there was not wanting a Succeſſion of *Britiſh* Princes, ſeveral of whom eminently diſtinguiſhed themſelves in oppoſing the *Saxons*, as their Anceſtors had done in oppoſing the *Romans*. Some of theſe were *Vortimer*, *Arudius*, *Ambroſery*, *Uter-Pendragon*, *Arthur*, and *Cadwallader*. *Arthur* was particularly famous for the great Battles he won, and moreover for the Inſtitution of the round Table for his Knights at *Windſor*. In his Time alſo lived the celebrated *Merlin*, the Prophet of the old *Britons*: But ſo many Fables are related both of the Hero and the Sage, that we refer our Readers to other Writers of more Credulity, for the Accounts of them.

Egbert the Great, was the Son of *Alcmund*, and deſcended from the Royal Family of *Weſſex*. *Brethrick*, who had got Poſſeſſion of the Crown, knowing his better Right, cauſed him to be baniſhed. He was a Prince of great Endowments, both for the Cabinet and the Field. He ſpent his younger Days, during the Life of *Brethrick*, at the Court of *Charlemagne*, King of *France*, the Terror of the Weſtern Empire, and the moſt illuſtrious

Monarch of thoſe Times. Upon the Murder of *Brethrick* he was called to the Throne in 801, (the very Year that *Charlemagne* was crowned at *Rome*) and immediately applied himſelf to Acts of Prudence, Juſtice, and Clemency. His firſt Conqueſts were over the *Britons* of *Wales* and *Cornwal*: But theſe, in After-times, recovered their Independency. In 823 he overthrew the King of *Mercia*, and the *Eaſt-Angles* put themſelves under his Protection. In 825 he ſubdued *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Suſſex*, and *Eſſex*. In 827 he advanced againſt the *Northumbrians*, who ſubmitting without Oppoſition, he became the next Year ſole Monarch of *Saxon-Britain*, on which he impoſed the Name of *England*. He had afterwards Wars with the *Danes*, enjoyed his Conqueſts about 8 Years, and died in 838.

Ethelwulph, his Son, tho' himſelf a peaceable Prince, defeated the *Danes*, who had continued their Invaſions, ſeveral Times, by his Generals. He made a Tour to *Rome* with his Son *Alfred*, married *Judith*, the Daughter of *Charles the Bald*, King of *France*, in his Return, and to avoid a Civil War, divided the Kingdom with his eldeſt Son *Ethelbald*, who had rebelled in his Abſence. He died in 858, and left *Kent*, *Suſſex*, *Surrey*, and *Eſſex* to his ſecond Son *Ethelbert*.

Ethelbald, who had rebelled againſt his Father, committed a no leſs odious Crime, by marrying his Widow after his Death. He reigned

reigned only three Years, when dying, the whole Kingdom devolved to *Ethelbert*.

He was a more virtuous Prince, but leſs fortunate than his Brother; for in his Time the *Danes* plundered *Wincheſter*, and ravaged a Part of *Kent*. He reigned only five Years, in continual Trouble, dying *Anno* 866.

His next Brother *Ethelred*, third Son of *Ethelwulph*, was no ſooner ſeated on the Throne, than the *Danes* plundered the Eaſt Part of the Kingdom, and wintered in *Mercia*. The next Year coming Southward, they ravaged all the Country till they came into *Weſſex*, where ſeveral Battles were fought with various Succeſs. In one of theſe *Ethelred* is thought to have been killed, tho' others ſay he died of the Plague in 872, being the ſixth Year of his Reign.

Alfred the Great, fourth Son of *Ethelwulph*, had diſtinguiſhed himſelf againſt the *Danes* in the Life-time of his Brother: But in the firſt Year of his own Reign he was put to flight, and obliged for ſome Time to abſcond in Diſguiſe. Prevailing however at laſt, tho' never entirely free from theſe Northern Invaſions, he became one of the moſt glorious Princes that ever filled the *Engliſh* Throne. He collected all the Laws of his Anceſtors, abrogated thoſe that were uſeleſs, and added others, according to the Neceſſity of the Times. To put an End to perpetual Riots and Robberies, he

di-

divided the Country into Shires, Hundreds, and Tythings; obliging each of these Divisions to secure all Malefactors. He had a greater Share of Learning, which in that Age was well nigh lost, than almost any private Man of his Time. He erected Schools, and procured from *France* the ablest Men, to instruct the People. In fine, he was a perfect Pattern for all Monarchs. He reigned near thirty Years, and died in the Year of our Lord 901.

His Son *Edward*, called the *Elder*, was a worthy Son of so good a Father. Tho' not equal to him in Learning, he exceeded him in Power, and had entire Possession of the Kingdom of *Mercia*, which only paid Homage to *Alfred*. He curbed the *Welsh*, and strengthned his Dominions against the *Danes*. His Reign, of twenty-four Years, was full of Employment, and tended greatly to the Advantage of his Kingdom. He died in 925. Historians take Notice, that it was in the Reign of this Prince, that *Rollo*, the *Norwegian*, or *Norman*, Ancestor of *William the Conqueror*, got Possession of the Country which is since known by the Name of *Normandy*.

Athelstan, natural Son of *Edward*, succeeded him in the Throne; *Ethelward* the eldest legitimate Prince being dead, and *Edmund* the younger being under Age. He proved a good King, was successful against the *Danes*, and

and enlarged his Dominions by new Conqueſts. In his Time lived the famous *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*, who ſlew *Colbrand*, the *Daniſh* Giant at *Wincheſter*. *Athelſtan* governed juſtly about 15 Years, and died in 941.

Edmund, lawful Son of King *Edward*, then aſcended the Throne, and was a brave and ſucceſsful Prince, particularly againſt the *Danes* and *Scots*. He was baſely murdered at a Feaſt in 947, having reigned only ſix Years.

His Brother *Elred*, who reigned next, entirely ſubdued *Northumberland*, which from that Time continued in the Subjection it had at firſt been reduced to by *Egbert*. He died in 955.

Edwin, Son of *Edmund*, now took upon him the Government. For his graceful Perſon he was called *the Fair*: But Hiſtorians agree that in his Actions he was a lewd and irreligious Prince; which occaſioned moſt of his Subjects to rebel, and ſet up his Brother,

Edgar, ſirnamed *the Peaceful*, who began his Reign in 959. He proved a moſt accompliſhed Prince, and lived in Peace, by making great Preparations for War. He defended the Coaſts by a mighty Fleet, extirpated Robbers, and travelled the Country to adminiſter Juſtice. By obliging the *Welſh* to pay him an annual Tribute of three hundred Wolves Heads, he entirely deſtroyed all thoſe ravenous Beaſts, which before much infeſted

this

this Iſland. *Kenneth*, King of *Scots*, did him Homage, and he aſſumed the Title of Sovereign of the whole Iſland; yet his Reign, in which ſo many great Things were done, laſted only 16 Years; for he died in 975.

His eldeſt Son *Edward*, called the *Younger*, and the *Martyr*, ſucceeded him. Being of a mild, religious Temper, he left the Government to his Step-mother *Elfrida*, who got him murdered as he was drinking on Horſeback, to make room for her own Son.

Ethelred II. Son of *Elfrida* by *Edgar*, was inthroned in 987. St. *Dunſtan* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* is ſaid to have foretold, at his Coronation, the Calamities that would enſue, as Judgments for *Edward*'s Murder. The *Danes* committed great Havock during his Reign, and exacted great Contributions, till, in fine, there was a great Maſſacre of them throughout the whole Iſland. But this did but more provoke their Countrymen to renew their Invaſions, till at laſt they prevailed. *Ethelred* died in 1016, having reigned 37 Years.

Strange Things are told of *Dunſtan* above mentioned, who, tho' called a Saint, appears to have been a buſy, troubleſome High Prieſt. 'Tis ſaid, that ſitting once in Synod, the Room all fell in, except the Beam on which his Chair was placed. But the pleaſanteſt Story they relate is, That he took the Devil by

by the Noſe, with a Pair of hot Tongs, for preſuming to tempt him as he was at Work in refining Metals. Poor Satan, it ſeems, roar'd moſt hideouſly.

Edmund Ironſide ſucceeded his Father: But the *Danes* came in ſuch Swarms, that he ſubmitted, in the firſt Year of his Reign, to a Diviſion of the Kingdom with *Canute* King of *Denmark*. *Edmund* was ſoon after murdered, and *Canute*, called *the Great*, ſucceeded to the whole Kingdom, which he governed, together with *Denmark* and *Norway*.

This *Canute*, the Son of *Sweyn*, was a good, as well as a great Prince, and diſcovered much Humanity and Piety. He died at *Shaftſbury* in 1036, upon his Return from *Rome*, having reigned 18 Years.

Harold, his illegitimate Son, called *Harefoot*, for his Swiftneſs, ſucceeded, and reigned five Years.

Hardicnute, Son of *Canute* by his Queen *Emma*, reigned only three Years. He was a Monſter of Gluttony and Cruelty. With his Death ended the Dominion of the *Danes*, having laſted above 24 Years.

Edward the *Confeſſor*, Son of King *Ethelred*, by the ſame Queen *Emma*, whom *Canute* had laſt married, came next to the Thr ne. He built *Weſtminſter* Abbey, where his Shrine is ſtill worſhipped by the Papiſts, and did ſome popular Acts; but he was guilty

of

of Cruelty, especially to his Mother and his Queen, which makes it hard to say how he came to be reputed a Saint, unless it were for submitting to be governed by Priests and Favourites. He died in 1065.

Harold, Son of *Godwin* Earl of *Kent*, who had borne great Sway in the Reign of *Edward*, thrust himself into the Throne upon the Death of that Prince. He was valiant, and at first successful. But *William* the *Bastard*, Duke of *Normandy*, claiming the Crown, and landing in *Sussex*, a bloody Battle was fought, in which *Harold* lost his Life, in the first Year of his Reign. In this Battle no less than 60,000 *English* are said to have fallen.

WILLIAM

Memorial VERSES *for the Hiſtory of* England.

'TWAS Forty-nine, 'twixt hundreds four and five,
When *Hengiſt*, with his *Saxons*, did arrive.
The Weſtern Empire, *England*'s Realm begun,
By *Charles* and *Egbert* *, in eight hundred one.
The *Norman* Conqueſt all Hiſtorians fix
To th' Year of *Chriſt*, one thouſand ſixty-ſix.
Two *Wills*, one *Henry*, *Stephen*, Kings are reckon'd;
Then roſe *Plantagenet* in *Henry* ſecond. 1154.
Firſt *Richard*, *John*, third *Henry*, *Edwards* three,
And ſecond *Richard*, in one Line we ſee.
Fourth, fifth, and ſixth *Lancaſtrian Henrys* reign; 1399
Then *Yorkiſt Edwards* two, and *Richard*-ſlain. 1461
Next *Tudor* comes in ſeventh *Henry*'s Right,
Who the red Roſe engrafted on the White. 1485
Eighth *Henry*, *Edward* ſixth, firſt *Mary*, *Beſs*:
Then *Scottiſh Stuart*'s Right the Peers confeſs. 1602
James, double *Charles*, a ſecond *James*-expell'd;
With *Mary*, *Will*; then *Anne* the Scepter held.
Laſt, *Brunſwick*'s Iſſue has two *Georges* given; 1714
Late may the Second paſs from Earth to Heaven!

* Egbert *came to the* Weſt-Saxon *Crown in this Year, tho' it was ſeveral Years after before he had ſubdued all the other Members of the* Heptarchy: *And this double Æra being ſo remarkable, we thought proper to mention both Parts of it.*

I. *WILLIAM* the CONQUEROR,

From 1066 to 1087.

William, a ſpurious Branch of *Rollo*'s Race,
From *Norman* Duke, to *England*'s King we trace;

He conquer'd *Saxon Harold*; ſeiz'd the Throne;
Was brave, ſevere, proud, partial to his own.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperor of *Germany*, *Henry* IV. — 1056.

King of *France*, *Philip* I. —— 1060.

King of *Scotland*, *Malcolm* III. — 1057.

WILLIAM the *Norman*, uſually called the *Conqueror*.

HAROLD being ſlain in Battle, *William* marched directly to *London*, and was owned King by the Generality of the People. Tho' he claimed the Crown as his Right, yet having won it by the Sword, he aſſumed the Rights of a Conqueror, in which Light he hath therefore been generally conſidered. He aboliſhed the *Engliſh* Laws and Cuſtoms, and ſubſtituted, for the moſt Part, thoſe of his own Country in their Place. He alſo degraded the *Engliſh* Language, as far as was in his Power, by ordering all the Law-Proceedings to be in *French*; which unnatural Impoſition was till of late Years ſuffered to remain. *Oliver Cromwell*, during the ſhort Time of his Uſurpation, did indeed reſtore the *Engliſh* Tongue in the Courts: But it was depoſed again at the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. and never legally eſtabliſhed, till the Reign of his preſent moſt gracious Majeſty King *George* II.

Thoſe *Engliſh* who had borne Arms againſt *William* were adjudged to forfeit their Eſtates, which he gave to his own Soldiers, reſerving to himſelf and Succeſſors the ſupreme Right. Hence it was, that all thoſe Eſtates were held

of the Crown. He alſo humbled the Clergy as well as the Laity, ordering that no *Engliſh* Monk ſhould bear any ſecular Dignity; blaming *Canute* the *Dane*, becauſe having ſubdued the Nation, he left the People their Liberties entire, which enabled them, after his Death, to expel their Conquerors: And that there might be no plotting againſt him, this *Norman* Prince commanded that all the *Engliſh* ſhould put out their Fire and Candle at eight o' Clock, at the Sound of a Bell called *Curfew*, from the *French* Words *Couvre feu*, ſignifying *Cover-Fire*. In ſhort, he made ſo entire an Exchange of all Things, that we uſually, in our Tables of the Kings of *England*, begin with him, tho' there had reigned no leſs than the twenty Monarchs before mentioned, ſince the Union of the Heptarchy.

The *Kentiſh* Men were the only People who did not ſubmit to the Conqueror. For a Body of them coming to meet him with each a large Bough in his Hand, the Appearance, which reſembled a moving Wood, wrought ſo much upon him, that he ſuffered them to retain their ancient Cuſtoms. He was alſo ſo kind to the *Londoners*, as to reſtore and confirm their Liberties, by a Charter in the old *Saxon* Language, to the following Effect:

" *William* King greeteth *William* Biſhop
" and *Godfrey* Portreve, and all the Burgeſſes
" that in *London* be, *French* and *Engliſh*,
" friendly:

" friendly: And I do you to wit, that I will " that you enjoy all the Law which you did " in the Days of *Edward* King: And I will, " that each Child be his Father's Inheritor " after his Father's Days: And I will not " ſuffer that any Man any Wrong you offer. " God keep you."

We have another Grant of this Conqueror's in Being, which ſhews us, that tho' the Art of Conveyancing be much improved ſince his Time, yet there was then as much comprized in a Deed of a Hand's Breadth, as now in ſeveral Skins of Parchment. It runs thus:

" I *William* King,
" The third Year of my Reign,
" Give to thee *Norman Hunter*,
" To me that art both Leef and Dear,
" The *Hop* and the *Hopton*,
" And all the Bounds up and down,
" Under the Earth to Hell,
" Above the Earth to Heaven,
" From me and mine,
" To thee and thine,
" As good and as fair,
" As ever they mine were.
" To witneſs that this is ſooth,
" I bite the white Wax with my Tooth,
" Before *Jug*, *Maud* and *Margery*,
" And my youngeſt Son *Henry*,
" For a Bow and a broad Arrow,
" When I come to hunt upon *Yarrow*.

The *Danes* threatned ſome Trouble to this King, who bought off their Leaders with Money, Corruption having ſo early found its Way among the Great: But the Rebellion of his Son *Robert* in *Normandy*, aſſiſted by the *French* King, gave him the moſt Trouble of any Thing in his Reign. However, the Son having diſmounted his Father in Battle, and knowing him, fell on his Knees, and begged Pardon for his Diſobedience. The King forgave him, which Providence ſeems not to have done, for this Breach of the fifth Commandment: *Robert* not only miſs'd the Crown on his Father's Death, and ſaw it worn by his younger Brothers *William* and *Henry*, but was by the latter impriſoned and blinded, ending his Days miſerably, after a long Captivity.

This King ſubdued *Wales*, made the King of *Scotland* do him Homage, and quelled ſeveral Rebellions, occaſioned by his heavy Taxes. Tho' he curbed the Churchmen, he ſeemed to have ſome Regard for Religion, by his building of Churches and Monaſteries, and the Pains he took to reconcile the Archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*, who quarrelled about Precedence. The firſt he allowed to call himſelf Primate of *All England*, and the ſecond to write only Primate of *England*. But the Inſtances of his pious Zeal were overbalanced by that Waſte of Churches and Monaſteries which he cauſed, to gratify his Paſſion for Hunting:

Hunting: For he made the great New Foreſt in *Hampſhire*, in which his Son *Richard* was killed by a Stag during his Life-time, and his Son *William* and Grandſon *Robert* afterwards came to violent Deaths.

This Monarch was very fat, which occaſioned the *French* King to joke on his Lying-in, when he was once ſick in *Normandy*: But *William*, on his Recovery, took Revenge with Fire and Sword. It was not long, however, before he relapſed, and ended his Days at a Village near *Roan*. His Body was carried to *Caen*, where the Ground for his Burial was diſputed by the lawful Owner, from whom he had unjuſtly taken it in his Life-time. He reigned in *Normandy* 52 Years, and in *England* 20 Years, 10 Months, and 26 Days, dying in the 64th Year of his Age.

Tho' *William* was one of the wiſeſt and braveſt Princes of his Time, his Suſpicion, Cruelty, Avarice, and Partiality to his Countrymen, were Vices that muſt ever appear odious to the *Engliſh*. He had great bodily Strength, and when young, was handſome.

Many Accidents happened in this Reign, which by the Monkiſh Hiſtorians are called Judgments. One was, a great Fire in *London*, which conſumed St. *Paul*'s Church: But the mighty Flood, which is ſaid to have ſoftened and diſſolved many Hills, ſeems at once the moſt remarkable and unaccountable

of all these Wonders. In his 9th Year there was a great Frost, which lasted from *October* till *April*. There was also an Earthquake on *Christmas-Day*, somewhat more towards the End of his Reign.

Tho' the Building of the Tower of *London* has been fabulously ascribed to *Julius Cæsar*, it is with much more Probability given to the Conqueror, who is known, at least, to have built some of the ancient Parts of it that now remain. *Battle-Abbey*, in *Sussex*, he erected in Memory of the Victory that gave him the Crown. This is the same King that caused all *England* to be surveyed and rated, and the Men numbered, in a Work called *Domesday-Book*, which is still in Being.

There is a plain Monument in Memory of the Conqueror, to be seen at *Caen* in *Normandy*. It was erected about a hundred Years ago, in the Room of the very magnificent one, which had stood till 1562.

The Coins of the two first *Williams* were very scarce, till a great Number of them were accidentally found at *York* in 1704. It may be proper here to observe, once for all, that the ancient *Britons* never coined any Money; and in *Cæsar*'s Time used only Iron Rings, and shapeless Pieces of Brass in exchange for their Commodities: That the Silver Coins of the *Saxons*, called Penies, were all of a Size, and very ill minted: That these *Saxons* had

had alſo Half-penies, Farthings, and half-Farthings: That the firſt eight Kings, after the Conqueſt, continued to coin Money like their *Saxon* Anceſtors, only a little lighter; for whereas ſome of the *Saxon* Penies weigh above a Peny-weight, thoſe of the *Norman* Kings ſeldom reach twenty-two Grains: That *Edward* I. again ordered, that the current Money ſhould weigh a full Peny-weight, according to the original Deſign: And finally, that the Difference betwixt the Peny of that Time, and of the preſent, is the ſame that now ſubſiſts betwixt the Peny-weight, and the Peny Coin; which is about three of the latter to one of the former. This is neceſſary to be known, in order to account, in ſome Meaſure, for the prodigious Cheapneſs of Proviſions mentioned in our ancient Hiſtorians: For if a Peny in thoſe ancient Times was really as much in Value as a 3 Pence now, it follows, that if 15 Times as much Proviſions was then bought for a Peny as now, Proviſions were only five Times as cheap. becauſe five of thoſe Peny Coins were equal to fifteen Pence at preſent. The ſame Proportion, if we know the Weight of the Silver Peny in any Reign whatſoever, and compare it with that of King *George* II. and at the ſame Time know the Price of any one Commodity at both Periods, ſhews thereby the real Difference of the Dearneſs or Cheapneſs of that Commodity.

II. *WILLIAM* II. *RUFUS*,

From 1087 to 1100.

William the Second won but little Fame:
He built that Hall which *Weſtminſter* we name;

Was valiant, raſh, intemperate, and vain:
At laſt by *Tyrrel* in New Foreſt ſlain.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperor of *Germany*, *Henry* IV. —— 1056.
King of *France*, *Philip* I. —— 1060.
Kings of *Scotland*, *Malcolm* III. —— 1057.
Donald VII. —— 1094.
Edgar —— 1094.

WILLIAM II.

WILLIAM, ſirnamed *Rufus*, ſucceeded his Father in 1088. As he was third Son to the Conqueror, and had an elder Brother living, the Beginning of his Reign naturally proved troubleſome: For *Robert* oppoſing his Intruſion into the Throne, a great Part of the Nobility ſupported the Claim which they thought moſt equitable. But *William* reduced ſome by Force, and others he bribed to Obedience with Money, till at length he fixed himſelf in the Poſſeſſion he had gotten.

During the Contentions for the Crown, *Malcolm* King of *Scotland*, then an Homager to *England*, laid hold of the Opportunity to free himſelf, and revenge the Injury which he thought had been put upon him by the Conqueror. He entered *Northumberland* with a mighty Army, made great and cruel Devaſtations, and returned home with a rich Booty: But *William*, having his Hands at leiſure, in Turn invaded *Scotland*, overthrew *Malcolm*, and obliged him to deliver Hoſtages for Security of his future Submiſſion.

When *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* deſiſted from his juſt Claim to the Crown of *England*, his Brother the King agreed to pay him an

annual Sum out of the Royal Revenue, which then aroſe chiefly from Lands at the ſole Diſpoſal of the reigning Prince: But *William* now thinking himſelf ſecure, altered his Conduct, and ſuſpended the Payment. Upon this the Duke, engaging the King of *France* to his Aſſiſtance, declared War again. It ſoon appeared, however, that the *French* Monarch rather ſought his own Advantage, than the Redreſs of his injured Neighbour: For he ſuffered himſelf to be bribed by King *William*, who, when this potent Ally was withdrawn, ſoon overthrew his Brother.

Malcolm King of *Scots* again made an Irruption on the Borders, and amaſs'd great Plunder: But returning home he fell into an Ambuſh, and loſt his Life and Booty together, in 1195. This was the *Malcolm* who ſucceeded the Tyrant *Mackbeth*, concerning whom we have that fine Tragedy of *Shakeſpear*.

The *Welſh*, in the Inroads they made during this Reign, met with no better Fate than the *Scots*; for they were defeated, and the King erected ſeveral Forts within their Country, to curb them for the future.

At length, in 1100, after a Reign of 12 Years and 10 Months, and in the 43d Year of his Age, *William Rufus* was ſlain with an Arrow, ſhot by Sir *Walter Tyrrel* at a Stag, as he was hunting in the New Foreſt made by his Father. The People of that Foreſt

reſt to this Day pretend to ſhew the Tree againſt which the Arrow glanced, and the Spot where the King's Body was taken up, when it was carried in a Cart to *Wincheſter*.

As this King was the firſt in *England* who took upon him to puniſh the Offences of Prieſts, without regard to the Pope, no wonder that the Popiſh Clergy, who at that Time were almoſt the only Men that wrote Hiſtory, give him a bad Character: Yet they allow, that amidſt his Vices he was extraordinary brave, uſually a ſtrict Obſerver of his Word; and tho' not religious, not altogether profane. If he was covetous, he was alſo magnificent, as appears by his Saying, after he had built *Weſtminſter* Hall, which we at this Day account very ſpacious. *It was more fit*, he declared, *for a Chamber, than for the Hall of a King of* England; and accordingly he had allotted a Piece of Ground for one much larger, but was prevented by Death from executing the Project.

As a Proof of his Bravery we are told, that being once ſurprized by three Horſemen, and diſmounted, he made uſe of his Saddle, as a Shield, and with his Sword defended himſelf till his Followers came up to his Reſcue: And being aſked, Why he was careful of ſo cumberſome a Thing as a Saddle? He ſaid, He would rather have died than have left it them for a Trophy.

There

There are ſome other ſingular Stories recorded of this Prince: In particular that his Chamberlain bringing him one Morning a Pair of new Hoſe, the King aſked, What they coſt? And being told, Three Shillings; he threw them from him, and aſked, If that were a Price fit for the Hoſe of a King; 'Begone, ſaid he, and get me a Pair worth a Mark:' The Chamberlain went out, and brought him a Pair worſe than the former; but telling the King they coſt a Mark, he was extremely well ſatisfied.

In the fourth Year of this King's Reign, 600 Houſes in *London*, with the Roof of *Bow-Church* in *Cheapſide*, were blown down by a Tempeſt. About his tenth Year the Earldom of *Godwin*, in the Eaſt of *Kent*, was overflowed by the Sea, and form'd theſe Banks which are now called *Godwin* Sands. In his eleventh Year, at a Village called *Timchamſtead*, in the County of *Berks*, upon the Borders of *Windſor* Foreſt, a Well flowed with Blood inſtead of Water. The ſame Year, for fifteen Weeks together, great Flaſhes of Fire were ſeen in ſeveral Places. We are alſo told of many Preſages or Omens, particularly the Dreams of a Monk, which foretold this King's Death, but were given no Credit to by the King himſelf.

The Monument of *William* II. in grey Marble, is in the Church of St. *Swithin* at *Wincheſter*.

III.

III. *HENRY* I. *Beauclerc*,

From 1100 to 1135.

Learn'd and polite, the Conqu'ror's youngeſt Son
By Wiſdom kept the Crown his Wiles had won:

Brave, handſome, ſober, to his Subjects kind;
Yet faithleſs, covetous, to Luſt inclin'd.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Henry* IV. —— 1056.
Henry V. —— 1106.
Lotharius II. 1125.

Kings of *France*, *Philip* I. —— 1060.
Lewis VI. —— 1108.

Kings of *Scotland*, *Edgar* —— 1094.
Alexander I. —— 1195.
David I. —— 1124.

HENRY I.

HENRY the First, another younger Brother of *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, succeeded *William* in the Throne. *Robert* was at that Time in the *Holy Land*, purſuing the War againſt the *Saracens*. And the People of *England*, ſomewhat weaned under the former Reign from their Notions of his Divine Right by Birth, and having great Affection for *Henry*, who by his Learning had obtained the Sirname of *Beau-clerc*, willingly ſubmitted to this ſecond Breach upon the direct Line.

Henry was no ſooner ſeated on the Throne, but he ſhewed himſelf worthy to fill it. He reigned with great Clemency and Juſtice; preferring learned and pious Men in the Church, and removing the ſcandalous and ignorant; mitigating the Rigour of the Laws introduced by his Father; remitting or abating ſeveral heavy Taxes, and allowing the Nobility the Liberty of Hunting. Having thus ſecured his own People, he concluded a Peace with *Scotland*; and, to remove all Danger from that Side, married *Maud*, the Daughter of the late King *Malcolm* the Third.

But

But Duke *Robert*, returning from the *Holy Land*, revived his Claim, and landed at *Portſmouth* with an Army in 1102. Both Armies were ready to engage, when, to ſave Effuſion of Blood, a Treaty was propoſed, and it was agreed, That *Henry* ſhould enjoy the Crown during Life, paying to *Robert* 3000 Marks a Year. 2. That if *Robert* ſurvived, he ſhould ſucceed him. 3. That all who had ſided with *Robert*, ſhould be pardoned. Glad ſhould I have been, for the Sake of *Henry*'s Character, in other Reſpects ſo amiable, to have ſaid that this ended all Diſputes betwixt the two Brothers: But Hiſtory informs us, that three Years after the King invaded his Brother's Dutchy, took the unhappy *Robert* Priſoner, confined him in *Cardiff* Caſtle, and cruelly cauſed his Eyes to be put out, to prevent any farther Competition. *Robert* lived twenty-ſix Years a Priſoner, moſt of the Time blind, and died a remarkable Inſtance that high Birth is no Security for worldly Happineſs.

Henry, by the Conqueſt of *Normandy* being in Poſſeſſion of all his Father's Dominions, took upon him to ſupport *Theobald* Earl of *Champagne* againſt *Lewis* the ſixth, King of *France*. *Lewis*, in revenge, joined with *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders* to invade *Normandy*. The Conſequence of all this was, that, after much Bloodſhed on both Sides,

a Peace was concluded, and *Henry*'s Son *William* did Homage to the King of *France* for the Dutchy of *Normandy*.

King *Henry* had alſo ſome Domeſtick Wars; particularly with the *Welſh*, headed by the Earl of *Shrewſbury*, and with the Earl of *Mortaign* and *Cornwal*, who claimed the Earldom of *Kent* likewiſe. But thoſe Noblemen were both defeated, and inſtead of acquiring new Advantages, loſt the Honours and Eſtates they before poſſeſſed to their Sovereign.

A great Misfortune caſt a Damp upon all the Succeſſes of this Monarch: For his only Son *William*, in coming over from *France*, was unfortunately caſt away and drowned. This Affliction ſat ſo heavy on *Henry*, that Hiſtorians ſay, he was never after ſeen to laugh. However he took another Wife, Daughter of the Duke of *Louvain*, in hopes of freſh Iſſue: But being in this diſappointed, he left no legitimate Child but his Daughter *Maud*, who at five Years old had been married to the Emperor *Henry* V. and was now given to *Geoffrey Plantagenet*, Earl of *Anjou*. On her and her Iſſue the States in general Aſſembly ſettled the Crown. But *Henry* had a great Number of Natural Children, ſome ſay no leſs than ſeven Sons and as many Daughters.

Finally, in the Year 1135, the King went over into *Normandy*, and died in the 36th Year

Year of his Reign, and 68th of his Age. He had a graceful Perſon, a fine Underſtanding, and a Taſte for Literature much beyond what was common in that Age, eſpecially in Princes. Thoſe who are born to Government are indeed uſually unhappy in their Education, being above ſubmitting to thoſe Means of Inſtruction, which are a Bleſſing to other Youths, tho' too often by them conſidered as Hardſhips.

Sir *Richard Baker* obſerves, that in this King's Reign all the four Elements were guilty of doing much Miſchief, but particularly the Water, which drowned his eldeſt Son, with many Lords and Ladies. We may in every Reign accuſe the Elements of *Guilt*, if we call by that Name the common Events in the Courſe of Nature. A great Part of *Flanders* was alſo overflowed in this Reign, which brought many *Flemings* into *England*. In his ſecond Year *Wincheſter* and *Glouceſter* were burnt. In his fifth Year appeared four Circles and a blazing Star, near the Sun. In his thirteenth Year was a great Mortality; and in his fourteenth *Worceſter* was burnt. The *Thames*, *Medway* and *Trent* in this Reign were almoſt dried up, ſo that the ſmalleſt Veſſels could hardly paſs along their Channels. Another blazing Star, or Comet, appeared in his ſixteenth Year; and *Cheſter* was almoſt deſtroyed by Fire. In his

his 33d Year *London* was burnt from *Weſtcheap* to *Aldgate*; and in his 34th *Worceſter* again ſuffered much by Fire. We are alſo told, that in this Reign, at one Time, the Moon ſeemed as if turned into Blood.

The preſent Meaſure of an *Engliſh* Yard, was made by this King's Order. The Knights Templars began in his 19th Year; and in his 25th a Law was made, that Coiners ſhould have their Privy Members and right Hands cut off. Towards the End of his Reign, it was the Faſhion for Men to wear their Hair long like Women.

Among the Works of Piety aſcribed to this King, the principal was the famous Abbey of *Reading*, a great Part of which ſtood till the Siege of that Town in the Civil Wars. *Henry*'s Body was brought over, and depoſited there, but in what Part is unknown, as there are no Remains of any Monument. His Daughter *Maud*, the Empreſs, was alſo buried in the ſame Abbey.

IV. *STEPHEN* of *Blois*,
From 1135 to 1154.

Valiant and prudent, but of dubious Right,
Which oft, with various Chance, was try'd in Fight.

At length his own Son dead, this Prince agreed,
That *Henry*, Son of *Maud*, should him succeed.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Lotharius* II. — 1125.
Conrad III. — 1138.
Frederick I. — 1152.

Kings of *France*, *Lewis* VI. —— 1108.
Lewis VII. —— 1137.

Kings of *Scotland*, *David* I. —— 1124.
Malcolm IV. —— 1153

STEPHEN.

THE *Norman* Line being extinct, *Stephen* Earl of *Bologne*, Son to *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, by *Adela* Daughter of *William* the *Conqueror*, found Means, by his great Power, to get Poſſeſſion of the Throne, to the Excluſion of *Maud*, the Daughter of the late King, whoſe Right had been declared and recognized in Parliament.

Stephen began his Reign with great Lenity, as Princes uſually do who have a bad or diſputed Title. He reſtored to the Clergy all the Liberties they claimed, and eaſed the Laity of ſeveral heavy Burdens: Alſo to pleaſe the Nobility, he ſuffered as many of them as would to raiſe and fortify Caſtles upon their Eſtates, thereby laying a Foundation for a Number of petty Sovereignties. He likewiſe conferred many new Titles, and profuſely diſtributed the Treaſure left by his Predeceſſor.

The greateſt Part of the Reign of this King was ſpent in Conteſts betwixt him and his Competitor, whoſe Cauſe was firſt eſpouſed by *David* King of *Scotland*. *Stephen* bought off this Storm by giving the County of *Cumberland* to the *Scots* King, and the Title of Earl of *Huntingdon* to his Son.

Stephen

Stephen being ſoon after extremely ill, and reported to be dead, he had the Mortification to ſee how little he reigned in the Hearts of the People: For a mighty Inſurrection, headed by many of the Nobility, obliged him upon his Recovery to have Recourſe to Arms, in which however he ſoon prevailed, and made all Things quiet.

But ſcarce was this Tranquillity begun before he was called into *Normandy*, which *Geoffrey Plantagenet* had invaded in right of his Wife the Empreſs *Maud*. In this War ſeveral ſmall Actions happened: But it was at laſt ended by a Compromiſe, the Terms of which were, that *Stephen* ſhould reign during Life, paying a Penſion to *Geoffrey*, to whoſe Conſort or Heirs the Crown ſhould revert after the King's Death.

Tho' *Geoffrey* was thus ſatisfied, *Stephen* was not made eaſy: For having, by ſome Means, diſobliged the Heads of the Clergy, they, and ſeveral of the Nobility, conſpired to revive the Empreſs's Title. *Maud* was brought over, and ſoon after beſieged in *Arundel* Caſtle, which could not be taken. The King then went and laid Siege to *Lincoln*, which had been ſecured by *Robert*, Son to the Earl of *Glouceſter*. This Earl and the Earl of *Cheſter* coming to relieve the Town, a Battle was fought, the King taken, preſented to the Empreſs, and ſent Priſoner

to

to *Briſtol*. *Maud*, the Wife of King *Stephen*, then taking Arms, and being ſupported by the King of *Scots*, drove the Empreſs from *Wincheſter*, and took the Earl of *Glouceſter*, her moſt powerful Friend. The Earl was exchanged for King *Stephen*, who beſieged the Empreſs in *Oxford*. She made her Eſcape by Means of a deep Snow, cloathing herſelf all in white; but was ſo terrified at her Danger, that ſhe would not for the future be concerned in the War, which ſhe left entirely to her Son *Henry*.

This Prince being, by his Father's Death, become Duke of *Anjou* and *Aquitain*, and Earl of *Poictou* in Right of his Wife, came over with a ſmall Army to aſſert his Right: But tho' many came in to join him, he was forced to fly before the King. However, *Euſtace* the Son of *Stephen* dying ſoon after, the King having no Heir left, came again to a Treaty with *Maud* and *Henry*, by which the Crown after his Death was ſolemnly entailed on *Henry*, who was accordingly proclaimed Heir apparent.

Peace being thus reſtored, *Henry* returned into *Normandy*: But *Stephen* did not long enjoy the Crown he had purchaſed with ſo much Bloodſhed and continual Uneaſineſs: For that ſame Year, 1154, having met the Earl of *Flanders* at *Dover*, he there fell ſick of his old Diſtemper, the Piles and Cholick, which

carried him off in a few Days, when he had reigned eighteen Years and ten Months. His Body was buried in the Abbey he had founded at *Feverſham* in *Kent*.

As it does not appear that *Stephen* laid any Impoſitions on his Subjects, he is thought to have maintained his Wars with Forfeitures. That he was ambitious, appears from his ſeizing the Crown, which was the Right of another, to whom the People had no Objection: But that he was merciful likewiſe is evident, ſince during his whole Reign, tho' he had many Enemies, it is not known that he put any one of them to Death. His Piety, according to the ſuperſtitious Judgment of thoſe Times, is inferred from the Number of Abbies built in his Reign, which were more than in a hundred Years before. Thoſe Inſtitutions, to enable a few idle Men to live on the Riches and Labour of others, were at that Time much in vogue; and for a Prince to favour them, was the moſt certain Means to obtain a good Character in the Monkiſh Hiſtories.

In the firſt Year of King *Stephen* there was a great Fire about *London-Stone*; and in his third Year all *Rocheſter* was burnt, with 39 Churches, which it then contained. In his fifth Year the *Thames* was ſo frozen, that Horſes and Carts paſſed over the Ice.

V.

V. *HENRY* II. *Plantagenet.*

From 1154 to 1189.

First of *Plantagenets*, now *Henry* reigns,
Fam'd for his Pow'r, his Lusts, and large Domains!

A Priest, imperious, vex'd him all his Life:
Then Sons rebellious, and unruly Wife.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperor of the West, *Frederick* I. —— 1152.

Kings of *France*, *Lewis* VII. —— 1137.
Philip I. —— 1180.

Kings of *Scotland*, *Malcolm* IV. —— 1153.
William the Lion — 1156.

HENRY II.

HENRY Plantagenet, Son of the Empreſs *Maud* by *Geoffrey* Earl of *Anjou*, and for that Reaſon frequently called *Fitz-empreſs*, did, by his right Deſcent from *Henry* I. reſtore the true *Norman* Line. He was crowned in 1154, and began his Reign with many Acts of Prudence, chuſing a Council of the ableſt Men of the Kingdom, and expelling all Foreigners, whom he knew to be diſagreeable to the *Engliſh*, and who flocked over in Hopes to enrich themſelves under a Prince educated in a foreign Country. He razed all the Caſtles built by the Connivance of King *Stephen*; and which the great Men made uſe of to ſecure themſelves in their Oppoſitions to the Crown. He alſo put the neglected Laws in Force, baniſhed ſeveral great Delinquents, and reſumed the exorbitant Grants of his Predeceſſors.

The *Welſh*, at the Beginning of his Reign, being troubleſome on the Borders, were ſoon repulſed by him and quelled. His Perſon ſtruck them with Reverence, as it anſwered a traditional Prophecy they had among them. He next made War on *Malcolm the Chaſte*, King of *Scotland*, and recovered *Northumberland*, *Newcaſtle*, and *Carliſle*, which had been

yielded by *Stephen* to keep Peace with that Nation. He alſo took from his Brother *Geoffrey* the County of *Anjou*, which he had before ſurrendered to him at the Requeſt of his Father.

King *Henry*, in right of Queen *Eleanor* his Wife, had a Claim upon the County of *Toulouſe*, which was then poſſeſſed by the Count of *St. Giles*, to whoſe Father it had been mortgaged. *Henry* offered to diſcharge the Mortgage, which the Count would not accept: This brought on a War, the King threatning to take by Force, what he could not get reſtored on lawful and equitable Conditions. But the King of *France* ſupported the Count, whoſe Daughter he had married, which made the Taſk of ſubduing him more difficult than *Henry* had apprehended. After the War had been ſome Time carried on, the Parties came to a Compromiſe: The Count ſubmitted to do Homage for *Toulouſe*, and to pay *Henry* a yearly Acknowledgment of 100 Marks of Silver, or ten Horſes worth ten Marks a-piece.

Having ſecured Affairs abroad, King *Henry* bent his Thoughts upon bringing the Clergy, whoſe Uſurpations were intolerable, into Subjection to the ſecular Magiſtrates. In this he was oppoſed by *Thomas Becket*, a haughty inſolent Prelate, at that Time Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* by the King's Favour. The Diſpute ran ſo high, that the Archbiſhop fled the Kingdom:

Kingdom: But a Reconciliation being made by the Mediation of the Pope and the King of *France*, he was permitted to return in Peace. That Peace, however, was ſoon diſturbed by freſh Oppoſitions of the turbulent Prelate, which ran ſo high, that four Knights, by Name Sir *Hugh Morville*, Sir *William Tracy*, Sir *Richard Boritain*, and Sir *Reynold Fitz-war*, thinking it would be agreeable to the King, fell upon and murdered him in his Cathedral Church. This was enough to procure him a Canonization in the *Romiſh* Church; which it did with ſuch Effect, that the Shrine of St. *Thomas* of *Canterbury*, till the Time of the Reformation, was ſuperſtitiouſly reſorted to by all Ranks of People, and idolatrouſly worſhipped almoſt equally with *Jeſus Chriſt* himſelf.

The four Murderers fled for the Fact; and all of them died miſerably in Exile: And tho' the King, by his not protecting them, ſeemed to be innocent of the Murder; yet ſuch was the Power of the *Romiſh* Church at that Time, that this great Monarch was obliged, in order to procure Abſolution from the Pope, to do Penance in Perſon at the Tomb of the new Saint, to which he went on Pilgrimage bare-foot, and meanly ſubmitted to be ſcourged before it.

King *Henry*, out of Affection to his Children, committed a great Overſight towards the Decline of his Life: For he aſſociated his eldeſt Son Prince *Henry* in the Throne with

himſelf, cauſing him to be crowned and inveſted with full Regal Power. The Conſequences were anſwerable to the King's Indiſcretion. For the undutiful Prince conſpired with *Lewis* King of *France*, and his own Brothers, to deprive his Father of all Power. The Plot was diſcovered by the Repentance of Prince *Richard*, who voluntarily returned to his Duty. As to young *Henry*, the old King fondly forgave him, and he ſoon after died, leaving his Brother *Richard* Heir to the Crown.

Notwithſtanding his many Domeſtick Troubles, King *Henry* had another Opportunity of enlarging his Dominions. *Roderick*, King of *Connaught* in *Ireland*, having expelled *Demot Murgh*, King of *Leinſter*, the latter called in the Aſſiſtance of the King of *England*, who firſt ſent out ſome Forces under *Richard Strongbow*, and afterwards followed in Perſon with a Royal Army. As the *Iriſh* were divided among themſelves, moſt of the petty Kings ſubmitted to *Henry*, who was acknowledged Lord of *Ireland* without Effuſion of Blood. But tho' the firſt Acquiſition of *Ireland* was eaſy, the many Rebellions there ſince have coſt this Nation dear. However, *Henry*, by this new Addition to his Dominions, became the moſt potent Prince of his Time; and greater than moſt of the *Engliſh* Princes that reigned either before or after him. His Dominions on the Continent, beſides the Kingdom of *England*, were as large

as

as those which were held by the King of *France* at that Time: For *France* was then but a small Country, and hath since extended its Name with its Conquests of the surrounding Princes and States.

Towards the End of this King *Henry*'s Life, his Son *Richard* fell again from his Duty, and going over to the King of *France*, did Homage to him for the Dutchy of *Aquitain*. Being thus abandoned by his Son, and by many more of his Subjects, he seemed to be extremely dejected, and submitted to any Conditions that were imposed on him. To compleat his Misfortunes, he was at last shown a List of those who had conspired against him at home, at the Head of which was his young Son *John*, whom he had gratify'd with the Sovereignty of *Ireland*. Upon seeing this, he is said to have fallen into such a Passion, that he cursed his Sons, and died within a few Hours after, when he had reigned 34 Years, 8 Months, and 12 Days, being in the 57th Year of his Age. He was buried in the Nunnery he had founded at *Fonteverard*.

This Prince had six Sons by his Queen *Eleanor*, of whom *William*, *Henry* and *Philip* died before him, and *Richard*, *Geoffrey*, and *John* survived him; and three Daughters, *Maud*, *Eleanor*, and *Joan*, married to the Duke of *Saxony*, and the Kings of *Castile* and *Sicily*. He had also two natural Sons by the famous fair *Rosamond*, Daughter to *Wal-*

ter Lord *Clifford*, *viz.* *William Longſword*, Earl of *Saliſbury*, and *Geoffrey* Archbiſhop of *York*. The Story of *Roſamond*'s Bower at *Woodſtock*, and her Poiſoning by Queen *Eleanor*, is well known.

It was in the Reign of King *Henry* II. that Lions were firſt kept in the Tower of *London*, which Cuſtom hath ever ſince continued: But certainly it is Superſtition to imagine, with the Vulgar, that the Death of one of thoſe Beaſts is ominous to the reigning Monarch.

In the 9th Year of this King *London* Bridge was re-built with Timber. His 12th Year was remarkable for an Earthquake, ſo ſtrongly felt in *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and the Iſle of *Ely*, that it threw People down, and made the Bells ring in the Steeples. *Baker* mentions a marvellous Dragon ſeen at *Oſyths*, in his 17th Year, which fired Houſes as it moved along; a Shower of Blood in the Iſle of *Wight* in his 23d Year; and a wonderful Fiſh, in the Shape of a Man, taken in his twenty-ſixth Year; with many other Wonders, too tedious to repeat. In 1188, being his 34th Year, ſome Bones of large Magnitude were dug up, and taken for thoſe of the *Britiſh* Hero *Arthur* and his Wife *Guynevour*. Towards the End of his Reign both the City of *London* and *Paris* in *France* were paved, and Thatching of Houſes in them was diſcontinued. The Reaſon was ſaid to be, becauſe *Lubeck* had been burnt by Fire, which it caught in the Thatch.

VI.

VI. *RICHARD* I. *Lion's Heart.*

From 1189, to 1199.

Richard, for boist'rous Courage chiefly known,
Wasted his Years in Countries not his own:

A Pris'ner long, at last untimely slain,
England had small Advantage from his Reign.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperors of *Germany*, *Frederick* I. —— 1152.
Henry VI. —— 1190.
Philip I. —— 1197.

King of *France*, *Philip* II. *Augustus* 1180.

King of *Scotland*, *William the Lion* — 1165.

RICHARD I.

RICHARD, ſirnamed *Cœur de Lion*, or *Lion's Heart*, ſucceeded King *Henry* the Second in the Throne, being at that Time in *France*. He immediately ſecured the King's Treaſure in that Kingdom, which ſome ſay amounted to 900,000 *l.* and then haſting over to *England*, was crowned at *Weſtminſter* the 3d of *September* 1189. On the Day of his Coronation, the *Jews* in *London* reſorting to make their Preſents to the new King, the Multitude fell upon them, and robbed and murdered great Numbers. The Mobs in other Places following the Example of that in *London*, the ſame was afterwards done at *Norwich*, *St. Edmundſbury*, *Lincoln*, *Stamford*, and *King's-Lynn*.

Richard had before agreed with *Philip Auguſtus*, then King of *France*, to go in Perſon to the *Holy War*. No ſooner was he on the Throne therefore, but he began to raiſe immenſe Sums of Money for the Expedition, beſides the mighty Treaſure that was left him by his Father; and having provided a numerous Fleet, he put on board it 30,000 Foot, and 5000 Horſe, going himſelf thro' *France* to meet it at *Marſeilles*. In his Way to the *Holy Land*, he was driven by contrary Winds

Winds on the Iſland of *Cyprus*, where meeting with Inhoſpitality from the People, and Treachery from *Iſaac* their King, he landed his Army, conquered the whole Country, was made King of it, and afterwards exchanged it for the Title of King of *Jeruſalem* with *Guy* of *Luſignan*. The *Engliſh* Monarchs, for a long Time after this, called themſelves Kings of *Jeruſalem*, a Title which is now borne by the King of *Sardinia*.

From *Cyprus* King *Richard* ſailed to *Paleſtine*, where he joined the *French* King, and other Chriſtian Forces then beſieging *Acon*, which at length they took. *Richard* afterwards defeated the great *Saracen* Army, commanded by *Saladine*. There had before ariſen ſome Miſunderſtanding betwixt the Kings of *England* and *France*, which being now renewed, *Philip*, to avoid coming to Extremity in that diſtant Country, returned home, and immediately invaded *Normandy*. The News of this being brought to King *Richard*, he quitted the War in *Paleſtine*; and, in order to get home with greater Diſpatch, took his Journey in Diſguiſe over Land: But in paſſing thro' *Vienna* he was diſcovered, and ſeized by *Leopold* Arch-duke of *Auſtria*, whom he had affronted in the *Holy Land*, and who now kept him more than a Year in cloſe Confinement, demanding a vaſt Ranſom.

The Money was with Difficulty raiſed in *England*, where Prince *John*, who had uſurped the Sovereign Authority upon this Accident, would have been glad if the King had never returned. But the whole Sum being at laſt paid, *Richard* came home, and found his Kingdom much impoveriſhed by the Supplies he had drawn from it; and in great Confuſion, thro' the bad Adminiſtration of *William Longchamp* Biſhop of *Ely*, to whom he had left the Government. His Brother he forgave, having been once forgiven for a like Act of Rebellion againſt his Father: But he ſtaid only a ſhort Time in *England*, and then ſailed into *Normandy* to ſecure that Country againſt the Arms of *France*; which had ſuch an Effect, that King *Philip* was glad to conclude a Truce with his injured and warlike Enemy.

Tho' this King's Reign was in ſome Reſpect glorious to himſelf, it was extremely grievous to his People, who were quite exhauſted by the prodigious Levies made on them: And it added to their Diſcontent, that they had ſo little of their Monarch's Preſence, who was not in *England* the Space of one ſingle Year during his whole Reign.

At laſt, *Wodomar* Viſcount of *Limoges*, having found a vaſt hidden Treaſure, ſent Part of it to the King: But *Richard*, not ſatisfied, demanded the Whole; and being refuſed, beſieged *Wodomar* in his Caſtle. Here,

Here, as he was reconnoitring the Place, one *Bertram de Guidon* ſhot him in the Arm with a bearded Arrow; which being cut out by an unſkilful Surgeon, the King died of it, in his 42d Year, when he had reigned 9 Years and 9 Months.

He was buried at the Feet of his Father at *Fonteveard*, where a ſtately Monument to their Memory was erected in the laſt Century by the Abbeſs of *Bourbon*, Daughter of *Henry the Great*.

Richard was of a proportionable Stature, a pleaſant Countenance, and a very engaging Behaviour. Hiſtorians ſay, that he was more commendable for his Virtues, than blameable for his Vices: But how this appears from his Actions we don't perceive.

It was in this Reign that *Robin Hood* and *Little John*, the famous Archers and Freebooters, performed thoſe Exploits, which are commemorated in our old Ballads. There was alſo a great Famine, which held three or four Years together; and was followed by ſuch a dreadful Mortality, that, our Chronicles ſay, the Living ſcarce ſufficed to bury the Dead. The Town of *Marling* in *Kent*, with the Nunnery belonging to it, were conſumed by Fire. Theſe were ſome of the principal Caſualties in this ſhort Reign.

VII.

VII. *JOHN Lack-land,*

From 1199 to 1216.

John's Reign was full of Troubles and Turmoils,
From his bad Conduct, and from priestly Wiles;

England's Great Charter, by the Barons won,
He gave; — but to the Pope resign'd his Crown.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Philip* I. —— 1197.
Otho IV. —— 1208.

King of *France*, *Philip* II. —— 1180.

Kings of *Scotland*, *William the Lion* —— 1165.
Alexander II. —— 1214.

JOHN.

JOHN, the Brother of *Richard*, immediately upon his Death, intruded himſelf into the Throne, which of Right belong'd to *Arthur* his elder Brother *Geoffrey*'s Son, who was then a Minor, and incapable of doing himſelf Juſtice. Nor was *John* ſatisfied with the Crown of *England*, but ſeized alſo the Dutchy of *Normandy*, leaving the injured Prince only in Poſſeſſion of the County of *Anjou*. *Conſtantia*, the Mother of *Arthur*, finding herſelf too weak to contend with the Intruder, implored the Aſſiſtance of *Philip* King of *France*, who took that young Prince into his Protection. Both Sides raiſed conſiderable Forces, but no Action happened of Importance. For *John* offering advantageous Conditions to *Philip*, the two Kings compoſed the Difference to their mutual Benefit, without any Regard to the injured young *Arthur*.

Being delivered from theſe Dangers, King *John* for ſome Time gave a Looſe to his Pleaſures: Then paſſing over into *Normandy*, he put away his Wife, who was Daughter to the Earl of *Glouceſter*, under Pretence of Conſanguinity, and married *Iſabel*, Daughter and Heireſs to the Count of *Angouleſeme*, cauſing her to be afterwards crowned at *Canterbury*

terbury. That Lady had before been promiſed to *Hugh le Brun*, Earl of *March*, who thereupon eſpouſed the Quarrel of young *Arthur*, and deſired *Philip* King of *France* to join with them. But *John* haſtens over, attacks *Arthur* and *Hugh*, routs their Forces, and takes them both Priſoners. *Arthur* did not long ſurvive this Misfortune; being either murdered in Priſon, as his Friends gave out, or drowned in a River, attempting to make his Eſcape from his Confinement; or rather, as many are of Opinion, dying with Grief. His Siſter *Eleanor* did not long ſurvive him.

Tho' King *John* was in Appearance now left without Competitors, his Troubles did not ceaſe: For *Conſtantia*, the Mother of *Arthur* and *Eleanor*, applying to the King of *France* for Revenge, this Monarch ſummoned King *John*, as his Homager, to appear before him; and upon his Refuſal, invaded his Dominions, and poſſeſſed himſelf of *Normandy*. *Philip* would thus ſoon have put an End to the War, by depriving King *John* of all his foreign Dominions, had not *Guy* Duke of *Britany*, the Huſband of *Conſtantia*, abandoned the *French* Party and gone over to *John*, who by that Means was enabled to recover ſome Towns, and make Head againſt the Invader. In fine, a deciſive Action was juſt ready to come on, when the two Monarchs, coming to a Parley, agreed upon a Suſpenſion of Arms for two Years.

Upon

Upon his Return into *England* King *John* invaded *Scotland*, and after a great Slaughter made there, obliged the *Scottiſh* Monarch to ſubmit. Then paſſing over into *Ireland*, which had revolted during his foreign Wars, he ſoon reduced that Iſland. Nor was he leſs ſucceſsful in ſubduing *Wales*, where he carried away twenty-eight Youths of the prime Nobility as Hoſtages; and the *Welſh* riſing again, put them all to Death. But after this returning into *France*, he was there totally defeated by *Lewis*, Son to King *Philip*: With whom patching up the beſt Peace he could, he ſpeeded into *England*, to vent his Spleen upon his own Subjects.

In the mean Time the *Engliſh* Barons, not obtaining their Demands of the King, had Recourſe to Arms; and he finding himſelf too weak to withſtand them, granted whatever they deſired. Hence aroſe the famous *Magna Charta*, eſteemed the Foundation of the *Engliſh* Liberties, which was ſigned in a Meadow called *Running Mead*, betwixt *Windſor* and *Stanes*: But *John* having no Inclination to govern according to Law, ſoon after raiſed an Army, prevailed againſt the Barons, and over-run all *England*, razing the Caſtles and Fortreſſes of the confederated Nobles. The Barons, unable to recover themſelves, invited over *Lewis*, Son to the King of *France*, promiſing him the Crown. *Lewis* ſoon came to their Aſſiſtance with a Fleet of 600 ſail; and being

ing joined by the Nobility, marched to *London*, where he gained the Affections of the Citizens by an obliging Speech. At the ſame Time the King of *Scots* entered the Northern Parts with a numerous Army.

Being thus well nigh deprived of his Kingdom, *John* collected what Forces he could, in order to make a freſh Effort: But unfortunately, in paſſing betwixt *Lynn* and *Boſton*, moſt of his Carriages were left in the Fens. The Grief conceived for this Loſs, and all his other Diſappointments, threw him into a Fever, which is ſaid to have been heightened by eating of Peaches, and drinking new Ale at the Abbey of *Swineſtead*. Be that as it will, he was convey'd from the Abbey to *Newark*, where he departed this Life in the 50th Year of his Age, having reigned 17 Years, 6 Months, and 13 Days. The Story of his being poiſoned is thought to be groundleſs, no ſuch Account being left us by the Writers of thoſe Times.

King *John*'s Iſſue by his Queen *Iſabel*, or *Elizabeth*, were *Henry* who ſucceeded him, *Richard* Earl of *Cornwal*, and 3 Daughters, *Joan*, *Eleanor* and *Iſabel*, who afterwards married *Alexander* II. King of *Scotland*, *Simon Montfort*, Earl of *Lancaſter*, and the Emperor *Frederick* II.

The Thread of this King's military Actions prevented the Mention of his Quarrel with the Pope in due Place: But *John* having at firſt

ſhown

ſhown no kind Inclination to the Clergy, the Pope, in Revenge, took the Opportunity of his Troubles to excommunicate him, put his Kingdom under an Interdict, and abſolve his Subjects from their Allegiance. Such was the Superſtition of thoſe Times, that theſe Thunders of the Court of *Rome* tended to alienate the Minds of the People. *John* was obliged to ſubmit, rather out of Policy, as we may imagine, than Weakneſs, and formally reſigned his Crown to *Pandulph*, the Pope's Legate, who haughtily returned it to him again as the Pope's Vaſſal. Hence the Nation, in a ſhameful Manner, became tributary to foreign Prieſts, who afterwards made an inſolent Uſe of this Submiſſion. King *John*, doubtleſs, was highly to blame for taking ſuch a Meaſure, when by obliging his Subjects, and ratifying to them their lawful Privileges, he might have reigned in their Hearts, and avoided the many Struggles which for ſo many Years made him and all the People unhappy.

As to King *John*'s perſonal Character, we are told he was moderately tall, which makes us at a Loſs to gueſs for what Reaſon he was ſo fond of little Men, as the Proverb ſeems to imply. He was ſomewhat fat; of a ſour and angry Countenance, and a various uncertain Temper. Sometimes he ſeemed extremely religious; at other Times, ſcarce a Chriſtian.

He

He was equally rapacious in the Acquiſition of Money, and profuſe in the Squandering of it. As he oppoſed both the Prieſts and the Barons, he was obliged in Turn to ſubmit to them both. It is remarked upon the Whole, that he neither came to the Crown with Juſtice, nor held it with Honour, nor left it in Peace.

One of the moſt remarkable Accidents in this Reign, was the Fate of *Hugh de Bonis*, who coming to aid King *John*, with a large Army from *Bretagne* and *Flanders*, they were all caſt away. *Baker* mentions extraordinary Thunders and Lightnings, with Hail-ſtones as big as Gooſe-Eggs, Figures of ſtrange Shapes, armed with Helmets and Shields, and various other Monſters. There was in the 6th Year of King *John* a great Froſt, which held thro' *January*, *February* and *March*, and roſe the Price of Corn from 1 *s.* to 13 *s.* 4 *d.* the Quarter. About his 10th Year, *London* Bridge, which till that Time had been of Wood, was built entirely of Stone, and has remained to this Day with only frequent Repairs.

King *John*'s Tomb, of grey Marble, is to be ſeen in the Cathedral Church of *Worceſter*.

It was in this Reign that *London* began firſt to be governed by Mayors and Sheriffs.

VIII,

VII. *HENRY* III. of *Winchester*,

From 1216 to 1272.

This King chief Note in Hiſtory does gain
From Civil Diſcords, and the longeſt Reign:

Fickle and weak, he ſaw his Crown juſt gone;
Yet, dying, left it to his warlike Son.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Otho* IV. —— 1208.
Frederick II. —— 1218.
Several Competitors from 1250.

Kings of *France*, *Philip* II. —— 1180.
Lewis VIII. —— 1223.
St. *Lewis* IX. —— 1226.
Philip III. —— 1270.

Kings of *Scotland*, *Alexander* II. —— 1214.
Alexander III. —— 1249.

HENRY III.

HENRY, the eldeſt Son of King *John*, ſucceeded him in the Throne at nine Years of Age. Many of the Barons, who had ſworn Allegiance to *Lewis* the Dauphin, went over to *Henry* as their lawful Sovereign, in hopes to prevail on his Youth to take better Meaſures of Government than had been purſued by his Father.

In the mean Time *Lewis*, and thoſe who adhered to him, with an Army of 20,000 Men, marched towards *London*, and took Poſſeſſion of ſeveral ſtrong Places: But the Caſtle of *Lincoln* was bravely defended againſt them by a Lady (of whom we know no more, than that her Name was *Philippa*) till the young King's Army coming up to the Relief of the Place, the *French* were routed. Yet not diſheartned by this, *Lewis* ſent for more Forces out of *France*: But moſt of this Reinforcement periſhing at Sea, he was obliged to come to a Compoſition, receiving 15,000 Marks to return home, and promiſing to reſtore the *Engliſh* Dominions in *France*.

Lewis being thus expelled, the young King was obliged to take an Oath to renew *Magna Charta*, which had been given and broken by his Father, and to grant the People ſuch Liberties as they demanded. He was

was then crowned a ſecond Time in the 4th Year of his Reign. Some Commotions followed, which being ſoon quelled, the People bent their Thoughts upon recovering the *Engliſh* Dominions in *France*, which *Lewis*, in Violation of his Oath, refuſed to reſtore: But this Expedition, however, was put off by the Court, till the King himſelf ſhould be of Age. When that Time came, *Henry*, by the Advice of evil Counſellors, revoked all his Grants, as extorted from him in his Minority; and by ſeveral arbitrary Ways raiſed great Sums of Money to carry on the *French* War. He actually paſſed over into *France*, but returned without Succeſs, to the Diſgrace of his Arms; and bringing back with him ſeveral Foreigners, whom he promoted, the *Engliſh* Barons were highly diſobliged. They took no leſs Offence at his Kindneſs to many others, who came over afterwards with his Queen *Eleanor*, Daughter to *Raymond*, Count of *Provence*.

Upon theſe repeated Affronts, the Barons entered into a Combination, and ventured, as they had a Right, to offer a Remonſtrance of their Grievances to the King. He, on the other hand, inſtead of liſtening, as he ought, raiſed an Army of Foreigners, and ſummoned the great Council of the Nobility, who refuſed to appear, unleſs all the Foreigners were baniſhed: But being too weak to oppoſe the Royal Army, many of them fled to *Leoline*, Prince

Prince of *Wales*. The King purſued them to the *Welſh* Borders, from whence he returned with no more Honour than he had won in his *French* Expedition.

A Parliament being then called, ſome Perſons prevailed with the King to be reconciled with the Barons: A Reconciliation was accordingly made; the Barons reſtored to their Honours, and the Foreigners removed from Court: But the weak King, fond of his *French* Favourites, did not long preſerve the Peace he had obtained. Upon his careſſing them again, the Barons again revolted. Some of them he drove into Baniſhment, and ſeized their Eſtates. Nor was he more juſt to the *Engliſh* Clergy, whom he depreſſed and kept under, by beſtowing the greateſt Benefices upon Strangers. This he did at the Pope's Recommendation, tamely ſubmitting to all the Conſequences of his Father's Surrender of the Crown, and owning himſelf a Vaſſal of the Holy See.

Having again undertaken a fruitleſs Expedition into *France*, and returning home bare of Money, he extorted a great Sum from the *Jews*, and ſquandered it as unworthily upon his Favourites. Once, in extreme Neceſſity, when the Parliament refuſed Supplies, he began to lay his Hands upon the Eccleſiaſtical Revenues: But the Pope thundering, and the King again ſubmitting, a Reconciliation enſued, and the People were left to be ſtill fleeced,

fleeced, both by their own Sovereign, and by the Extortions of the *Romiſh* Emiſſaries.

After long ſtruggling with his Wants, occaſioned by his boundleſs Profuſion, he reſolved, or pretended to reſolve, that he would make an Expedition into the *Holy Land*, in order to relieve St. *Lewis*, King of *France*, who had been taken Priſoner by the *Saracens*: But the Nobility having no Reliance on his Word, were wholly averſe to the granting of Supplies: And when at laſt, with much Solicitation, and ſome Conceſſions made to the Barons, particularly by a new Signature of the Charters, he prevailed for a Subſidy, he ſhewed the Diffidence conceived of him to be well-grounded; for he ſpent the Whole either in feaſting, or purchaſing of the Pope the Kingdom of *Sicily* for his Son *Edmund*, who never was permitted to enjoy it.

Richard Earl of *Cornwal*, the King's Brother, was now choſen King of the *Romans* by three Electors: Others voted for *Alphonſo* King of *Arragon*, and a third Party in the Empire oppoſed the Election of any Stranger. But *Richard*, accepting the Offer made him, went over into *Germany*, and was crowned at *Aix la Chapelle*. This Coronation had no other Effect than to ruin him, whereas before he was very rich. Having ſpent all his Subſtance, firſt in purchaſing Votes, and afterwards in endeavouring to cruſh thoſe who oppoſed him, he was forſaken of all his former

mer Adherents, and returned poor into *England*, a freſh Burthen upon the People.

King *Henry* being again in Diſtreſs for Money, had Recourſe for it to Parliament: But nothing would be granted, unleſs he and his Son would both ſwear to obſerve the Privileges formerly obtained from him, and that Foreigners ſhould be baniſhed.

In fact, miſerable was the State of *England* at this Time; for thoſe very Perſons, the Barons, who pretended to aim at a Redreſs of all Grievances, and to ſtruggle for Liberty, were themſelves the moſt unſufferable Tyrants over their Vaſſals, the common People, who had no Share in thoſe Privileges of their haughty Maſters for which they fought. The King therefore, in oppoſing the Barons, profeſſed a Deſign to deliver the Commonalty from their Oppreſſion, which was the only Way to make himſelf popular. And in this he was encouraged by his Brother the King of the *Romans*, and his Favourites the Earl of *Glouceſter* and *Spencer*.

An open War was begun, and, among other Actions, a deciſive Battle was fought, near *Lewes* in *Suſſex*, in which the King's Army was defeated, and himſelf, the Prince his Son, the King of the *Romans*, and many other great Perſons taken Priſoners. The King muſt have periſhed, had not the Earls of *Leiceſter* and *Glouceſter* fallen at Variance, and

and the latter joined Prince *Edward*, who had made his Eſcape from his Keepers, and raiſed ſome Forces. With their united Powers they marched againſt the Earl of *Leiceſter*, whom they defeated and ſlew. Thus was the King again ſet at Liberty, who calling a Parliament, all the Followers of the Earl of *Leiceſter* were attainted. Yet Peace was not reſtored till ſome Time after, when Prince *Edward*, with many others, undertook the Croiſade, and went to the *Holy Land*.

In this King's Reign the ſtealing of Cattle was firſt made a capital Crime; and a *Dunſtable* Man, who had ſtolen twelve Oxen, was the firſt that ſuffered for it.

In the Year 1171 died *Richard* King of the *Romans*; and the next Year followed King *Henry*, in the 65th Year of his Age, having reigned 56 Years and 20 Days. This was the longeſt of all the Reigns in the Hiſtory of *England*. *Henry*'s magnificent Monument, erected by his Son *Edward* I. is ſtill to be ſeen, almoſt entire, near that of *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, in *Weſtminſter* Abbey. We need not attempt the Character of this weak Prince, after what has been ſaid of his Actions.

He had by his Wife *Eleanor* ſix Sons, of whom only two ſurvived him: *Edward* his Succeſſor, and *Edmund* the Titular King of *Sicily*. He had alſo two Daughters who lived to be married; *Margaret*, the eldeſt, to

Alexander King of *Scots*; and *Beatrice*, the youngeſt, to *John* the firſt Duke of *Britany*.

In the 7th Year of this King, we are told, there appeared five Suns at one Time; upon which I muſt beg leave to remark, that many of the Wonders in the Heavens, related of thoſe dark Times, by ignorant Chroniclers, might ſeem nothing ſtrange in Days of more Light and Knowledge. But Famine is a Calamity, in regard to which a People can never be deceived: And we are informed of one ſo great in this Reign, that the People eat the Fleſh of all unclean Animals, and even the Bark of Trees. Twenty thouſand are ſaid to have been ſtarved to Death in *London*, during that Calamity. The Sea, at one Time in this Reign, did not flow to its uſual Height for near five Days together. *Baker* mentions a great Number of monſtrous Births, which are the leſs credible in the preſent Age, when the Impoſture of the Rabbit Woman has been detected. In his 10th Year King *Henry* granted the Citizens of *London* Licence to hunt a certain Diſtance round their Liberty, and to paſs Toll-free throughout *England*. In his 15th Year there was a Thunder, which is ſaid to have laſted a Fortnight. About his 30th Year he enlarged and rebuilt the Church of St. *Peter* at *Weſtminſter*. In his 53d Year the *Thames* was frozen from St. *Andrew*'s Day to *Candlemas*: And in his 55th Year *Bow* Steeple fell down, and did much Damage.

IX.

IX. *EDWARD* I. *Longſhanks.*

From 1272 to 1307.

Far diſtant when acknowledg'd, *Edward* came,
Aſſum'd the Crown, and rul'd with matchleſs Fame;

Welſh, *Scots* he conquer'd; made and unmade Kings;
Reform'd the Law, and clip'd the Clergy's Wings.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, Several Competitors from 1250, to *Rodolph* I. of *Hapſburgh* 1273.
Adolph of *Naſſau* —— 1291.
Albert I. —— 1298.

Kings of *France*, *Philip* III. —— 1270.
Philip IV. —— 1285.

Kings of *Scotland*, *Alexander* III. —— 1249.
Bruce and *Baliol*, Competitors —— 1285.
Bruce eſtabliſhed —— 1306.

EDWARD I.

PRince *Edward* was in *Paleſtine* when he was proclaimed King of *England*, of which hearing the News, he immediately ſet out to take Poſſeſſion of the Throne.

His firſt Care was to raiſe Money, the Exchequer being wholly exhauſted by the Profuſions of the late Reign. He laid ſeveral Impoſitions both on the Clergy and Laity; baniſhed the *Jews*, and ſeized all their Effects; for which the Parliament granted him a Fifteenth Peny.

Wales having always ſupported the diſaffected *Engliſh*, and aſſiſted the *Scots*, King *Edward* picked a Quarrel with *Leoline* Prince of that Country, who being ſlain in Battle, his Head was cut off, and ſet upon the Tower of *London*. His Brother *David* was afterwards taken, and publickly executed as a common Malefactor. *Edward*'s only Excuſe for this Uſage of Sovereign Princes, was the Homage which the *Welſh* had owned to the Kings of *England*; but doubtleſs his Deſign was to unite their Principality to his Kingdom: For the Line of *Britiſh* Princes ending in *David*, *Edward* cauſed his Queen, then big with Child, to go and be delivered in the Caſtle of *Caervarvon*, and declared the Son that was then

then born of her Prince of *Wales*; thus eluding the Antipathy of the *Welſh* to a Foreign Government, by telling them that Prince *Edward* was a Native of their own Country. From that Time to the preſent, the Title of Prince of *Wales* has been always borne by the eldeſt Sons of the Kings of *England*.

Edward ſoon after began his firſt War againſt the *Scots*, whoſe King, a Homager likewiſe to the Crown of *England*, being dead, the Succeſſion was diſputed. In this War he won great Honour, carrying the *Engliſh* Arms farther in that Country than they ever penetrated before or ſince, except under the Duke of *Cumberland* in quelling the late Rebellion. When he had ſlain 40,000 *Scots*, and took the three important Places of *Berwick*, *Dunbar* and *Edinburgh*, the *Scots* ſeemed entirely to ſubmit to him. *John Baliol*, the King whom *Edward* ſupported, repaired to him in the moſt humble Manner, renewed the Oath of Fealty, and put the whole Kingdom in his Power. After their King's Example, all the *Scottiſh* Nobility being ſummoned to *Berwick*, took the Oath of Allegiance to King *Edward*, who returned home, leaving, as he thought, all Things quiet and eaſy.

No ſooner was he gone, however, but the *Scots* revolted, under *William Wallace*, ſlew the Governor whom *Edward* left over them, turned out the Garriſons, and plundered all

the *Engliſh*. The King, having provided an Army, returned with all ſpeed, and ſoon coming to a Battle, he gained a compleat Victory. *Wallace*, after many brave Actions, being abandoned by the *Scottiſh* Nobility, on account of the Meanneſs of his Birth, fell at laſt into the Hands of King *Edward*, who unjuſtly put him to Death as a Traitor. The Oppoſition of the *Scots* againſt the *Engliſh* did not, however, ceaſe with the Death of *Wallace*. In a Word, King *Edward* made four Expeditions into *Scotland*, and three times reduced that Kingdom.

But all theſe Succeſſes were not ſufficient to bridle the *Scots*, who ſtill revolted as often as reduced; ſo that *Edward*, perceiving that no Oaths were of Force to bind, no Calamities ſufficient to reſtrain that People, reſolved to try what his Reſidence among them would effect. Some ſay, his Intention was only to take a ſevere Vengeance, and lay waſte their Country. However that might be, having ſettled all Things at home, he advanced with a large Army to execute his Purpoſe. This Deſign was prevented by Death, which ſeized him at *Burgh* upon *Sands*, on the Borders of the two Kingdoms, in the 35th Year of his Reign, and of his Age the 68th. He has only a plain Monument, at the Head of his Father's, in the Chapel of *Edward the Confeſſor*, in *Weſtminſter* Abbey. He was remarkably tall, as his Surname

Surname, *Longſhanks*, plainly indicates; and at the ſame Time he was extremely well ſhaped.

'Tis ſaid of this warlike King, that finding his Death draw near, and imagining the *Scots* would not long after be quiet, he called together the Nobility that attended his Perſon, and adviſed them, after he was dead, to carry about his Bones whenſoever they marched againſt the *Scots*, as an effectual Means to terrify that People.

Edward the Firſt has the Honour to be called the *Engliſh Juſtinian*, for the great Service he did to our Laws: For more Acts, reſpecting the good of the Subjects, paſſed in his Reign, than in any former. He alſo reduced the Laws into a Syſtem or Body; whereas before they were diſperſed, and not eaſy to be known, except by a very few.

A great Rot among the Sheep began in the ſecond Year of this King, which continued to make dreadful Havock five and twenty Years together. In his 15th Year Wheat ſold for 3 *s.* 4 *d.* a Quarter, and the next Year roſe to 1 *s.* 6 *d.* the Buſhel, or 12 *s.* the Quarter. From that Time it continued riſing, till it came to 20 *s.* the Quarter. In his 21ſt Year a great Part of the Town of *Cambridge*, and in his 27th Year his own Palace at *Weſtminſter*, with the Monaſtery adjoining, were deſtroyed by Fire. Towards the End of his Reign Proviſions of every Kind grew again

exceeding cheap; ſo that a fat Cock was ſold for three half Pence, and two Pullets for the ſame Price.

This King was remarkably preſerved in his 16th Year, when being in *Gaſcony*, and ſitting in a Chamber talking to his Queen, a Flaſh of Lightning came in at the Window, paſſed behind them, and ſlew two Gentlemen their Attendants.

Edward had Iſſue by his firſt Wife, Queen *Eleanor* of *Caſtile*, 4 Sons, of whom only the Prince of *Wales* ſurvived him; and nine Daughters, of whom *Eleanor*, *Joan*, *Margaret*, and *Elizabeth* were married, to the Count of *Bar*, the Earl of *Glouceſter*, the Duke of *Brabant*, and the Earl of *Holland*: *Mary* became a Nun at *Malmeſbury*, and the reſt died young. By his ſecond Wife, *Margaret* of *France*, he had *Thomas* Earl of *Norfolk*, *Edward* Earl of *Kent*, and *Eleanor*.

The conjugal Affection of Queen *Eleanor* to her Conſort was worthy of Imitation. Before he came to the Crown, ſhe attended him in his Expedition to the Holy Land: And when he was wounded there, with a poiſon'd Arrow, ſhe preſerved his Life by ſucking out the Venom with her own Mouth.

X.

X. *EDWARD* II. of *Caernarvon.*

From 1307 to 1327.

Of Perſon comely, but of Genius mean;
Oppos'd by Faction, and a faithleſs Queen:

For Crimes of Fav'rites harraſs'd and dethron'd;
Oppreſs'd by Murd'rers poor *Caernarvon* groan'd.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperors of *Germany*, *Albert* I. ——— 1298.
Henry VII. —— 1308.
Frederick III. —1314.
Kings of *France*, *Philip* IV. ——— 1285.
Lewis X. ——— 1315.
Philip V. ——— 1316.
Charles IV. ——— 1322.
Kings of *Scotland*, *Robert Bruce* ——— 1306.

EDWARD II.

EDWARD of *Caernarvon* was ſcarcely ſeated on the Throne, before a Tanner's Son gave out, that he was the true Son of the late King, ſtolen away in his Cradle; and that *Edward* was ſuppoſititious, and the Son of a Baker: But this Pretender was ſoon taken, and rewarded with a Halter for his Preſumption.

No ſooner was the King well ſettled, but he ſhewed that his Reign would be a Reign of Favourites; for *Pierce Gaveſton*, who had been his Play-fellow, and was a Man of ſome good Qualities, was raiſed to the higheſt Honours: Which the Nobility reſenting, they did not leave purſuing this Minion, till at laſt they cut off his Head; contrary, ſay ſome, to their ſolemn Engagement, and without the leaſt Shew of Juſtice.

About the ſame Time *Robert Bruce*, who had fled from *Edward* I. into *France*, returned into *Scotland*, and poſſeſſed himſelf of that Kingdom. An *Engliſh* Army, ſent to oppoſe him, was entirely defeated at *Bannockburn*, with the Loſs of 10,000 Men, as the *Engliſh* Hiſtorians write: But the *Scots*, beyond the Bounds of all Probability, make them 50,000. Let the Whole have been what it will, 'tis cer-

certain the Slaughter of Perſons of Note was very conſiderable. *Berwick*, of Conſequence, was taken by the *Scots*. The *Engliſh*, incenſed at this Diſgrace, thought of nothing but Revenge; and in order to it, were raiſing a powerful Army: But Pope *Clement* V. interpoſed, and ſent two Cardinal Legates to reconcile the two Nations.

Inſtead of *Gaveſton*, King *Edward* now raiſed the two *Spencers*, Father and Son, to the Summit of Power. Many Crimes were laid to their Charge by the Nobility, who, under that Pretence, took up Arms againſt the King, and obliged him to baniſh them. But being ſoon recalled, they were, if poſſible, in greater Favour than before, exerciſing their Revenge on ſuch as had appeared their greateſt Enemies.

Queen *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Charles* King of *France*, being diſguſted at their Greatneſs, fled over to her Brother, carrying with her the Prince her Son. The Nobility laying hold of this Opportunity, had Recourſe again to Arms, ſending to the Queen to come over as ſoon as poſſible, and ſhe ſhould want for no Aſſiſtance. She loſt no Time, and as ſoon as landed, found the Generality of the People entirely devoted to her. Upon the firſt Notice of her Arrival, the Nobility flocked about her; and in a few Days ſhe had a numerous Army both of Horſe and Foot. Being thus furniſhed with all Neceſſaries for War,

War, ſhe ſet forwards by long Marches for *London*, where the King then was: But perceiving he could repoſe no Confidence in the *Londoners*, who mortally hated the Favourites, he withdrew into the Weſt, leaving the Biſhop of *Oxford* Governor of the City in his Abſence. Him the Citizens ſeized, and immediately beheaded. In the mean Time, the Queen, being ſuperior in Power, purſued her Huſband, who having no Refuge aſhore, went on ſhipboard, deſigning for *Ireland*; but was driven back by Streſs of Weather into *Wales*.

Hugh Spencer, the Father, was taken in the Caſtle of *Briſtol*, and by the Queen's Orders, without Form of Trial, hanged and quartered. The King himſelf, having been ſome time concealed in the Abbey of *Nethe*, in *Wales*, was at laſt diſcovered, and ſent Priſoner to the Queen, then entirely governed by *Roger Mortimer*. Her ſhameful Intimacy with this Perſon being afterwards known, it was but too plain, that tho' the Nobles were juſtly provoked againſt the Favourites, viler Motives prevailed on the Queen to ſeek the Deſtruction of her Conſort. To carry on this Tragedy, the younger *Spencer*, Earl of *Glouceſter*, taken with the King, was hanged on a Gallows 50 Foot high; *Simon Reading*, another of the King's Company, was hanged 10 Foot lower; and *Baldock* the Chan-

Chancellor, being a Prieſt, was ſtarved to Death in *Newgate*. Not long before, the Queen, at the Inſtigation of *Mortimer*, had executed as Traytors the Earl of *Arundel* and two Barons, for adhering to their Sovereign.

At the ſame Time the *Londoners* mutinying againſt their Mayor, who held for the King, releaſed all the Priſoners out of the Jails, poſſeſſed themſelves of the Tower, and murdered Sir *John Wilſon* the Conſtable of it, with the Biſhop of *Exeter*.

The Queen returning to *London* with her Son, a Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, in which the young Prince was choſen King, and his Father depoſed, being obliged to make a formal Reſignation. After this he was moſt inhumanely treated, the Queen ſuffering him to be carried about from Place to Place by vile Wretches, who put a thouſand Indignities upon him. At laſt the unfortunate King was conveyed to *Berkley* Caſtle, where, after one Attempt had been made to deſtroy him with the Stench of dead Carcaſſes, ſome Aſſaſſins covered him with a Heap of Feather-beds, and at the ſame Time run a red-hot Iron up his Fundament, thro' a Pipe, that no Wound might appear outwardly. This happened in the 43d Year of his Age, when he had reigned ſomewhat above 19 Years and a half. There is a Monument for him in the Cathedral of *Glouceſter*,

ceſter, but without any Inſcription. It was erected by his Son *Edward* III. and ſeems a curious Piece of *Gothick* Workmanſhip.

The Actions of *Edward* II. ſhew that he was one of the weakeſt of our Monarchs: But Hiſtory repreſents him as extremely beautiful in Perſon, notwithſtanding the Infidelity of his Conſort, which was therefore the more inexcuſable.

Edward II. had Iſſue by his Queen, *Edward*, who ſucceeded him; *John* of *Eltham*, Earl of *Cornwal*, who died without Iſſue; *Joan* of the *Tower*, Queen of *Scots*; and *Eleanor*, Counteſs of *Guelders*, who died young.

In this King's Reign, according to ſome of our Hiſtorians, happened the greateſt Earthquake that ever was felt in *England*. In his 8th Year was ſo great a Famine, that Criminals in Priſon are reported to have torn in Pieces thoſe that were freſh brought in, and eat them half alive. Upon digging at St. *Paul's*, ſome time in the ſame Reign, the Heads of above a hundred Oxen were dug up; which was thought to confirm a Tradition, received by our Antiquaries, that a Temple of *Diana* had formerly ſtood in the Place which is now occupied by that Cathedral. The Order of Knights Templars, being accuſed of the moſt enormous Crimes, were ſuppreſſed about the ſame Time all over *Europe*, by a general Agreement among the Chriſtian Princes.

XI.

XI. *EDWARD* III.

From 1327 to 1377.

Triumphant *Edward*, the *Black Prince*'s Sire,
In Peace, in War, we honour and admire:

France conquer'd, *Scots* subdu'd, preserve his Name:
But his last Days eclips'd his former Fame.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperors of *Germany*, *Frederick* III. — 1314.
Lewis IV. —— 1330.
Charles IV. —— 1347.

Kings of *France*, *Charles* IV. —— 1322.
Philip VI. —— 1328.
John I. —— 1353.
Charles V. —— 1364.

Kings of *Scotland*, *Robert Bruce* —— 1306.
David II. —— 1329.
Robert II. *Stuart*. 1370.

EDWARD III.

THIS Prince was but 14 Years of Age when he ſucceeded his Father. The Beginning of his Reign was diſhonourable: For he concluded a ſhameful Peace with the *Scots*, gave his Siſter in Marriage to *David Bruce* their King, and diſcharged them from all Allegiance to *England*. Theſe Things he was prevailed on to do in his Nonage by the Perſuaſions of his Mother, and her ſcandalous Favourite *Mortimer*: But as ſoon as he came to riper Years, and was ſenſible of his Error, he repented, and acknowledged his Minority had been abuſed. Being highly concerned at theſe Indignities, he reſolved to chaſtiſe thoſe who had been the Occaſion of them, and to be revenged of his Enemies. Accordingly he cauſed his Mother to be ſecured, *Mortimer* to be convicted of High Treaſon and hanged, and prepared to make War upon *Scotland*.

Having gathered an Army ſooner than was expected, he invaded that Nation, and won a great Victory, in which our Hiſtorians (perhaps exaggerating, as the *Scots* do in regard to *Bannockburn* Fight) affirm, that he ſlew above 30,000 of the Enemy. He then poſſeſſed himſelf of *Berwick*, *Edinburgh*, and ſeveral

veral other ſtrong Towns and Caſtles: But the *Scots* King, *David Bruce*, made his Eſcape into *France*. The Conqueror ſet up *Edward Baliol*, the Brother of *John*, in his Room, and returned with his Army into *England*. The *Scots*, however, were not more eaſily quieted in this Reign, than they had been in that of *Edward* I. For they ſtill revolting, as ſoon as the victorious Army left them, *Edward* III. was obliged to enter *Scotland*, in an hoſtile Manner, no leſs than three Times, within the Compaſs of four Years.

While theſe Things were tranſacting in *Scotland*, there aroſe a new Occaſion of Diſcord betwixt the *Engliſh* and *French* upon the Death of King *Charles*, Brother to King *Edward*'s Mother. *Philip* of *Valois*, Couſin German to *Charles*, had poſſeſſed himſelf of the Kingdom, alledging the Salic Law, which excludes all Women from the *French* Crown. *Edward*, on the other hand, made all warlike Preparations to aſſert his Title, which he founded on the nearer Proximity of Blood, without regard to the pretended Law.

In the mean time *Philip* ſummoned *Edward* to do Homage to him for the Dutchy of *Guienne*, which he, being then unprepared, ſubmits to, and performs in Perſon at *Amiens*. The *Scots* at this Juncture invaded *England*, and

and *Edward* made an Expedition againſt them without Succeſs: But his Mind was now ſet on higher Exploits, and the Indignation he conceived, at being obliged to do Homage, excited him more than ever to aſſert his Pretenſions on *France*.

Having raiſed a powerful Army, and ſailing for that Kingdom, he by the way defeated the *French* Fleet, which put the whole Nation into a Pannick. Next he landed his Forces, and having taken ſeveral Towns, and laid Siege to *Tournay*, he was again called home to oppoſe the *Scots*; for which Purpoſe he concluded a Truce for a Year with King *Philip*. No great Honour was won by this new Expedition into *Scotland*: But the King, returning to *England*, inſtituted at *Windſor* the Order of the Garter, deſigned as a Reward for thoſe that ſhould deſerve well in the Field, and to draw to him all who were animated with the Love of Glory.

Affairs being ſettled at home, the Earl of *Derby* was ſent over into *France* with an Army, where he took ſeveral Towns, and defeated ten thouſand *French* with a much ſmaller Number. King *Edward* then went over himſelf, and waſted all the Country up to the Walls of *Paris*. At the ſame time *Philip* was drawing together a mighty Army; which having aſſembled, and underſtanding that the *Engliſh* were much inferior to him in Numbers, he marched up directly to them.

The

The *Engliſh* and *French* Hiſtorians differ in their Accounts of theſe Armies: Yet all ſeem to agree, that the *French* were much ſuperior. However, King *Edward*, confiding in the Goodneſs of his Troops, reſolved to hazard a Battle, and obtained a moſt glorious Victory. The Number of the *French* ſlain in this Action, is computed at 30,000; and among theſe, 1500 were Perſons of Diſtinction. This was the Battle of *Creſſy*, ſo famous in our Hiſtories: And to compleat this Succeſs, the Queen of *England* 6 Weeks after, aſſiſted by the Nobility, in the Abſence of her Huſband and Son, defeated a numerous Army of *Scots*, killing 15,000 upon the Spot, and taking their King *David* Priſoner, with many of the Nobility.

Edward's next remarakable Action was the Reduction of *Calais*, which he took after a Siege of 11 Months, and then returned to *England*. But he had not enjoyed the Fruits of Peace long, before the *French* began to infeſt the Seas. Againſt theſe the King went in Perſon with a Fleet, totally defeated them, and took the Conſtable of *France*. To ſecond this Naval Blow, he ſent over his Son the *Black Prince*, at the Head of a Land Army. The *Black Prince* had ſo diſtinguiſhed himſelf at *Creſſy*, and on other Occaſions, that the King could truſt him alone with the Conduct of a War. He took ſeveral Towns, and at laſt meeting the grand *French* Army, com-

manded by King *John*, (*Philip* being now dead) he totally routed it, taking the King himſelf, many Perſons of Note, and a Multitude of private Men. This Battle was fought near *Poictiers*, from which Place it had its Name. The *Engliſh* Hiſtorians ſay, that the *French* Army was ſix Times as numerous as the *Engliſh*, when they firſt engaged.

Thus were there now, at one Time, two Kings Priſoners in *England*. The King of *Scots* afterwards ranſomed himſelf for 100,000 Marks. The *French* King paid for his Liberty 500,000 Pounds, and yielded beſides a conſiderable Diſtrict of Country. This Monarch came afterwards to *England* upon his Honour, becauſe the States of *France* refuſed to ratify all that he had ſtipulated. He kept his Court in the Palace of the *Savoy*, *London*, where he died.

Age coming on, King *Edward*, who had gained ſo much Renown in War, was deſirous to enjoy ſome Reſt, and laying aſide his military Toils, to cultivate the Arts of Peace. His Son *Edward*, the *Black Prince*, now advanced to Years of mature Manhood, had the whole Diſpoſal of Martial Affairs. This Prince, being invited over by a loyal Party into *Spain*, had ſuch Succeſs in his Wars there, that he depoſed *Henry the Baſtard*, who had uſurped the Crown, and reſtored *Peter* the lawful King. But having ac-

accompliſhed this, he withdrew diſſatisfied from that Kingdom, being defrauded by the unjuſt and cruel *Peter*, of the Reward that had been agreed on for his Service.

Paſſing thro' *Aquitain*, he demanded a Sum of Money to pay his Soldiers: But the People refuſed to comply with his Demand, and craved the Aſſiſtance of *Charles* the *French* King, who eſpouſed their Quarrel, and ſummoned the *Black Prince*, under Pretence that he held Dominions in Homage from the Crown of *France*, to appear before him, and anſwer what was laid to his Charge. Hence enſued a tedious War, in which Fortune ſhewed her Inconſtancy: For tho' ſhe had hitherto favoured King *Edward* in all his Undertakings, ſhe now, towards the latter End of his Reign, ſeemed to forſake him. Several Battles were fought, but ſtill to the Diſadvantage of the *Engliſh*, who loſt many brave Men, and with them, all that they had of late ſo bravely conquered in *France*, except the Town of *Calais*. The Death of the *Black Prince*, ſome time before the old King his Father, contributed greatly to this Reverſe of Fortune in King *Edward*'s Affairs.

At laſt this great Monarch, having conquered much, and loſt much, and being at laſt in a kind of Dotage, (which has often happened to the greateſt Men) was called out of this World to the other, when he had reigned

reigned 50 Years, 4 Months, and 28 Days, and lived above 64 Years. There is a very fine Monument to his Memory, on the South Side of *Edward the Confeſſor*'s Chapel in *Weſtminſter* Abbey. It is compoſed of green Marble, and the King's Effigies, on the Top, is of Copper gilt. His eldeſt Son, the *Black Prince*, has alſo a Monument remaining in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*.

Edward III. had ſeven Sons, five of which lived to have Iſſue, *viz. Edward* the *Black Prince*, whoſe Son *Richard* ſucceeded to the Crown; *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*; *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*; *Edmund* Earl of *Cambridge*, afterwards Duke of *York*; and *Thomas* of *Woodſtock*, Duke of *Glouceſter*. Of five Daughters, he had four who lived to be married; *viz. Elizabeth*, or *Iſabel*, to *Ingelſam* Earl of *Soiſſons* and *Bedford*; *Joan*, to *Alphonſo* XI. King of *Caſtile*, but died before ſhe was bedded; *Mary*, to *John Montfort* Duke of *Britany*; and another *Mary*, to *John Haſtings* Earl of *Pembroke*.

From the Iſſue of this Monarch ſprung the two Branches of *York* and *Lancaſter*, which afterwards involved this Nation in a Civil War of eighty Years Continuance. From his Time therefore, till the Acceſſion of *Henry* VII. the Luſtre of *England* was in a great Meaſure eclipſed, except during the ſhort Military Reign of *Henry* V. Commerce and Manufactures, which were begun, and the Supremacy

macy of the Sea, which was aſſerted by *Edward* III. ſeemed to be little regarded during that Period, and did not fully revive till the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*. We may therefore look upon *Edward*'s Reign, as the moſt illuſtrious half Century to be found in our Hiſtory, from the Time of *William* the *Norman* to that Princeſs.

The Character of *Edward* III. appears, in part, from his Hiſtory. He was brave, wiſe, enterpriſing, ſteady, and magnificent. In Perſon he was tall, well ſhaped, and of ſo noble an Aſpect, that his very Looks commanded Veneration. He was affable, humane, obſervant of the Laws and Conſtitution; a Lover of his Subjects; and in fine, merited the Character of an honeſt Man and a great Prince. He behaved religiouſly, without too great Submiſſion to the Clergy: And perhaps no Objection would have been made to his Piety, had it not been for his lewd Amours; particularly with *Alice Piers*, with whom he ſhewed himſelf in publick. But if the Characters of Princes were to be ſtrictly examined on this Head, how few of them would merit the Surname of Pious?

In the 22d Year of his Reign a dreadful Peſtilence aroſe in the Eaſt and South Parts of the World, and ſpread itſelf all over Chriſtendom. It ſo waſted the People in *England*, that our Hiſtorians ſay, ſcarce one Tenth of the

the human Race were left alive. In *London*, at that Time very ſmall in Compariſon of its preſent State, 57,374 Perſons died betwixt the 1ſt of *January* and 1ſt of *July*. Another Peſtilence, in the King's 35th Year, carried off *Henry* Duke of *Lancaſter*, 5 Biſhops, and many other Perſons of Diſtinction. There was a Froſt in the ſame Reign, which laſted from the Middle of *September* to the Month of *April*. Tournaments were at this Time much in Vogue; and at one of them, held in *Cheapſide*, the Scaffold on which the Queen, with many more Ladies ſat, fell to the Ground: But our Chronicles do not tell us of any great Miſchief that was done by it. In *Edward*'s 11th Year there was ſuch Plenty, that a Quarter of Wheat was ſold for two Shillings, a fat Ox for a Noble, a fat Sheep for ſix Pence, a fat Gooſe for two Pence, a fat Pig for a Peny, and other Things in Proportion: But in his 27th Year there was as great a Scarcity, occaſioned by a Drought, which laſted from the End of *March* till the End of *July*. Certain Authors aſſure us, that in a dreadful Storm, which happened about his 35th Year, horrid Fiends appeared viſibly, and converſed with Travellers on the Road: But this we will put into the Claſs of Stories told by Travellers.

XIII.

XII. *RICHARD* II. of *Bourdeaux.*

From 1377 to 1399.

Richard, from valiant Sire and Grandsire sprung,
Proves weak, perverse, and rash; for he was young:

Yet brave, from Rebels did defend his Throne,
And when depos'd, lost not his Life alone.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperors of *Germany*, *Charles* IV. —— 1347.
Wenceslaus —— 1378.
Kings of *France*, *Charles* V. —— 1364.
Charles VI. —— 1380.
Kings of *Scotland*, *Robert* II. —— 1370.
Robert III. —— 1390.

RICHARD II.

RICHARD of *Bourdeaux* was but eleven Years of Age when he ſucceeded to the Crown, under the Tuition of his Uncles, *John* Duke of *Lancaſter*, and *Edmund* Earl of *Cambridge*.

This King's Youth, and the Emulation of his Uncles, occaſioned by their Ambition, made a very ſenſible Difference betwixt his Government, and that of his late Grandfather, which was complained of in the firſt Year of his Reign: And this Diſſatisfaction increaſed, when *Richard*, coming of Age, ſuffered himſelf to be wholly engroſſed by Favourites, who oppreſſed the People, and ſhewed a manifeſt Inclination to render the King abſolute, that their own Power might be the better eſtabliſhed. Thoſe great Monarchs, *Edward* I. and III. had treated Parliaments with the utmoſt Reſpect, adviſing with them in all important Matters of State: But *Richard* gave them rough Language, which much exaſperated the Commons; as his Partiality for a Few had alienated the Majority of the Nobility.

Two wretched Fellows, called *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw* (the Daughter of the firſt having been ill uſed by an Officer of the King's Revenue) drew together a Rabble of 60,000

60,000 Men, who proceeding directly to *London*, plundered a great Part of the City, deſtroyed many Noblemens Houſes, murdered *Simon Sudbury* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, *Say* Lord Treaſurer, with many other Perſons of Note, and committed all Manner of Outrages without the leaſt Senſe of Humanity. There was no Power ſufficient to oppoſe ſuch a Multitude: The King himſelf was forced to appear in *Smithfield*, in order to appeaſe them; but little or no Reſpect was ſhown to his Perſon. Whereupon *William Walworth*, the Mayor of *London*, boldly riding up to *Wat Tyler*, wounded him in the Head; and being thus ſtun'd, others made an End of him. The Mayor was ready, with 1000 of the Citizens, to compleat what he had begun, by falling upon the Rabble, then deſtitute of a Head: But the King, who was then but 15 Years of Age, interpoſed, and riding up to the Mob, told them he would be their Head himſelf. Upon this the greateſt Part of them ſeparated, and the Remainder retreating North of *London*, to a Place at this Day called *Jack Straw*'s Caſtle, were ſoon perſwaded to do the ſame. Only *Jack Straw*, and a very few more, were put to Death for this villainous Outrage.

For this Action the King knighted Mr. *Walworth*, and ordained, that the Mayor of *London* ſhould ever after bear the Title of Lord; and that a Dagger ſhould be added to

the City Arms, which before were a plain Croſs.

The *Scots*, thinking to take their Advantage of the Troubles in *England*, made an Irruption, burning ſeveral Towns and Caſtles in the North. Upon this King *Richard* advanced with his Army into *Scotland*, and finding *Edinburgh* without a Garriſon, ſet fire to it, while the *Scots* laid Siege to *Carliſle*. This had the deſired Effect; for the *Scots*, hearing of his March, raiſed the Siege, and returned home with Precipitation.

Robert de Vere, Earl of *Oxford*, was the King's chief Favourite. He created him Duke of *Ireland*, and heaped on him ſo much Honour and Power, that the Nobility being diſguſted, great Feuds aroſe. The new Duke contriving to deſtroy his Enemies, and they to work his Ruin; the Animoſities at laſt roſe ſo high, that the Nobles had Recourſe to Arms, in order to force the King to give up this Monſter of Power. They ſo far prevailed, that *de Vere* was obliged to fly into the *Low Countries*. Others, who had ſerved the King under him, were baniſhed, and ſome put to Death.

Not to be tedious in the Particulars of this King's Reign, the Nobility again conſpired againſt him, and having before learned the Method of depoſing Kings, in the Inſtance of *Edward* II. they now played the ſame Game over again; ſetting up the Duke of *Hereford*,

Hereford, Son to *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, whom they declared King in Parliament; extorting the Conſent of the unfortunate King *Richard* to reſign the Crown. Which having done, he was ſent Priſoner to *Pontefract* Caſtle, and there, not long after, cruelly murdered, when he had bravely kill'd 4 of 8 Ruffians that attacked him, with a Battle Ax forced from one of them. He lived 33 Years, of which he reigned 22 Years, 3 Months, and ſome Days. King *Henry* cauſed a Monument to be erected to the Memory of him, and his Queen *Anne*, at the Head of that of *Edward* III. in the *Confeſſor*'s Chapel.

Richard was in *Ireland*, quelling a Rebellion, when his Couſin the Duke of *Hereford* landed in *England*. He haſted over, in Hopes by his Preſence to have preſerved the Allegiance of his People: But he had loſt their Hearts, and being abandoned by thoſe on whom he moſt truſted, was made a Priſoner in *Wales*. During theſe Tranſactions *Henry* of *Hereford* called the Parliament, which placed the Crown on his Head.

Richard II. like *Edward* II. was not leſs remarkable for the Beauty of his Perſon, than for the Adverſity of his Fortune. Perhaps his Adminiſtration was unhappy only thro' his Youth, which expoſed him to the Poiſon of arbitrary Notions, before he was of Years to diſtinguiſh: For on many Occaſions he diſcovered much of that Courage and Great-

neſs of Mind, for which his Father the *Black Prince*, and his Grandfather King *Edward* III. were ſo remarkable.

In the 4th Year of this Prince, a Mortality almoſt depopulated the North of *England*. His 6th Year was remarkable for an Earthquake, which ſtruck Ships againſt each other as they rode in Haven. An extreme windy *March*, in his 12th Year, was followed both by a Plague and a Famine. In his twenty-ſecond Year the Bay-trees were withered throughout *England*, and afterwards recovered their Verdure. There were many other Wonders: But *Baker* mentions one yet more ſurprizing than all: It was an Image of a Man, made by *Necromancy*, which ſpake certain Words. In this Reign, according to ſome, Gun-powder was invented, by an Accident that happened to a Monk in *Germany*. But other Hiſtorians place this Invention much higher; and the *French*, in particular, affirm, that *Edward* III. had heavy Artillery in the Battle of *Creſſy*, which occaſioned his Victory. Peeked high-toed Shoes, faſtened to the Knees with Silver Chains, were in high Faſhion about the Middle of this King's Reign: And it was not long after that Side-ſaddles, with long Gowns, were worn, in Imitation of the Queen, a *Bohemian* Princeſs: For the *Engliſh* Women, before that Time, rode aſtride like the Men.

XIII.

XIII. *HENRY* IV. of *Bolingbroke*,

From 1399 to 1413.

Lancastrian Henry now the Throne poſſeſs'd,
A Prince of no mean Politicks conſeſs'd;

But courts the Prieſts, their Favour to engage:
Hence *Lollards* felt dire Perſecution's Rage.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Wenceſlaus* —— 1378.
Rupert — 1400.
Sigiſmund — 1410.

King of *France*, *Charles* VI. —— 1380.

Kings of *Scotland*, *Robert* III. —— 1390.
James I. —— 1406.

HENRY IV.

HENRY of *Lancaſter* may be truly called a Prince of the People's Choice, ſince in Right of Blood he had no Claim to the Crown, even after *Richard*'s Reſignation; for at that Time there was Iſſue living by *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, *John* of *Gaunt*'s elder Brother, from which ſprung the Princes of the Houſe of *York*, who afterwards reigned in the Perſons of *Edward* IV. *Edward* V. and *Richard* III.

The Murder of King *Richard*, which by the Majority of the People was imputed to *Henry*'s Direction, raiſed the new King a great many Enemies. That all Pretences on *Richard*'s Account might ceaſe, his Body was expoſed to publick View for three Days together: But in the mean Time Conſpiracies were hatching, which muſt have ſhaken the Throne, if not timely diſcovered by a principal Party. As it was, the Earl of *Exeter* and others raiſed ſome Commotions, which were ſoon ſuppreſſed. The *Welſh* alſo appeared in Arms, headed by *Owen Glendower*, but were as eaſily reduced. After them the *Scots*, encouraged by *Thomas* Earl of *Worceſter*, laid hold of this Opportunity of the People's Diſaffection to invade *England*.

land. They came to a Battle with King *Henry*, and had well nigh gained the Day, when the King's perſonal Valour turned the Scales, and procured him a Victory.

Percy Earl of *Northumberland*, Lord of the Marches, had contributed greatly to King *Henry*'s Exaltation: But afterwards taking ſome Diſguſt, that he was not enough attended to, became the moſt formidable of his Foes. The famous *Hotſpur*, who was ſlain in a Battle with the Prince of *Wales*, was the Son of this Earl of *Northumberland*.

Both the King of *France*, and the King of *England*, being taken up with inteſtine Troubles, they thought fit to conclude a Truce for ſome Time. *Henry* then took to Wife *Joan*, before married to *Montford* Duke of *Bretagne*; and married the Prince his Son to *Blanche*, the Daughter of *John* Duke of *Bavaria*.

New Uproars were again raiſed in the North, which were of ſhort Duration; many of the Contrivers being taken, and put to Death. However, the Prince of *Wales* was ſent with an Army againſt the *Scots*, who had ſupported the Authors of theſe Commotions. Meeting with no Oppoſition, he entered *Scotland*, and, after burning and plundering the Country, returned to his Father, who was continually perplexed with new Conſpiracies. But this King had the good Fortune,

throughout his Reign, timely to diſcover, and readily quaſh all the treacherous Machinations againſt him.

Having at length put an End to the Troubles at home, he bent his Thoughts upon carrying of the War into the Holy Land; and was for that Purpoſe providing a mighty Fleet, when Death put a Stop to his Projects, and calmed his many Diſcontents. He died in the *Jeruſalem* Chamber at *Weſtminſter*. Having been before told, that he ſhould die at *Jeruſalem*, he was under little Apprehenſion when firſt taken ill; but being told the Name of the Chamber he was in, he immediately gave up all Hopes, conceiving the Prophecy was fulfilled.

'Tis ſaid that Prince *Henry*, during his Father's Illneſs, came into the Chamber, and perceiving him motionleſs, thought he was dead; upon which he immediately ſeized the Crown, which the King kept on the Pillow by him: But the Monarch rouſing at the Sight, the Prince brought the Crown back, and profeſſed his Duty in the moſt ſubmiſſive Manner; declaring however, that he would defend his Right, after his Majeſty's Deceaſe, againſt all Pretenders. This gave the dying King great Pleaſure, as the former diſſolute Life of his Son had made him expect little from his future Conduct.

Henry

Henry IV. died in the 46th Year of his Age, after a Reign of 13 Years, 5 Months and 21 Days. He was buried in *Canterbury* Cathedral, where his Monument, with the Effigies of him and his ſecond Queen, *Joan* of *Navarre*, lying upon it, is ſtill to be ſeen.

The Iſſue of *Henry* IV. by his firſt Queen, *Mary*, Daughter of *Humphry Bohun*, were *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence*, *John* Duke of *Bedford*, *Humphry* Duke of *Glouceſter*, *Blanche* Dutcheſs of *Bavaria*, and *Philippa* Queen of *Denmark*.

This Prince has been uſually reckoned a great Politician, and a good Soldier: But not much of the latter appears from his Actions; which alſo ſhew us, that whatever his Policy might be, he much diſtruſted his own Skill, and lived in perpetual Jealouſy of his Subjects, and even of his own Son, who does not ſeem to have given him the leaſt Ground for a Suſpicion of that Nature. *Rapin*, perhaps juſtly, aſcribes the exceſſive Praiſes beſtowed on *Henry* IV. by the Monkiſh Writers, to the cruel Glory of being the firſt Burner of Heticks, and to the Bigotry that induced him to defend the Clergy againſt the Houſe of Commons. The Perſecution begun by him againſt the *Lollards*, or *Wickliffites*, continued under his Son; whoſe greateſt Blemiſh was, that he alſo too much courted the Clergy, in order to preſerve Peace at home, while he was employed in his Expeditions abroad.

In

In *March* 1403, being the 4th of this King, a remarkable Comet appeared betwixt the East and the North. *Baker* says, that the Devil appeared the same Year, at *Danbury* in *Essex*, in the Form of a Grey-Friar. If he means no more by the Devil than an evil Spirit, he need have made no Wonder of this, since I doubt he appeared very commonly in the Shape of Friars of all Colours. In his 7th Year there was a Breach in the Banks of the *Thames*, on the *Kentish* Side, which seems to have done as much Damage as that of *Dagenham* in *Essex* did in the present Century. *Royston* in *Hertfordshire* was burnt in the same Year: And two Years after was so sharp a Winter, with such deep Snow thro' the Months of *December*, *January*, *February* and *March*, that most of the small Birds perished thro' Hunger. Pride in Dress rose to a monstrous Height under this King, who is himself always pictured with a costly Ornament about his Head, very different from any other of our Monarchs.

XIV.

XIV. *HENRY* V. of *Monmouth*,

From 1413 to 1422.

France-conqu'ring *Henry*'s Parts, and Prowess rare,
The glorious Fields of *Agincourt* declare,

A vicious Prince a virtuous King became;
But Priests indulg'd, kept *England* in a Flame.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperor of *Germany*, *Sigismund* —— 1410.

Kings of *France*, *Charles* VI. —— 1380.
Charles VII. — 1422.

King of *Scotland*, *James* I. ——— 1406.

HENRY V.

NO ſooner did the Crown come to this King, but he ſhook off the Lethargy of Vice that had before poſſeſſed him, and baniſhed all his former lewd and diſhoneſt Companions. Their Names, and the Pranks he had been concerned in with them, are well known from the Plays of *Shakeſpear*; of whom let me add, as it falls in my Way, that thoſe Parts of *Engliſh* Hiſtory he has adapted to the Stage, ſuch as the Reigns of King *John*, *Richard* II. *Henry* IV. V. and VI. *Richard* III. and *Henry* VIII. are perfectly worth the Reading, for the real Knowledge they convey, as well as the poetical Entertainment they give.

Henry's firſt remarkable Act of Royalty, with reſpect to Foreign Affairs, was his ſending to *Charles* the *French* King, to demand the Crown of *France* as his Right: But *Charles*, prejudiced by what he knew of the young King's former Conduct, ſent him a contemptuous Anſwer, and with it a Barrel full of Tennis-balls to employ him. *Henry* inſtantly declared, that he would with Balls of another Kind demand Satisfaction at the Gates of *Paris*.

In

In purſuance of his Word, he immediately raiſed a mighty Army, and collected a Fleet of 1200 Sail, with which he landed in *France* and took *Harfleur*. *Charles* gathered an Army ſtill more numerous, and marched towards the Invader, who ſoon perceived himſelf both ſtreightned in Ground, and in want of all Neceſſaries. The Odds became ſo great, that the *French* depended upon making his whole diminiſhed Army Priſoners. But how were they deceived when the Armies met, and the *Engliſh*, greatly inferior in Numbers, half ſtarved and half naked, won a compleat Victory! This was the famous Battle of *Agincourt*, an Action altogether glorious, if it had not been ſullied by what followed after: For upon an Alarm, that a freſh Army of *French* was coming up, the Priſoners, who were more numerous than their Conquerors, were moſt of them cruelly ſlaughtered in cold Blood. *Lewis*, Dauphin of *France*, is ſaid to have died of Grief for the Loſs of this Battle.

After this Victory King *Henry* returned into *England*, and the *French* laid Siege to *Harfleur*: But the Duke of *Bedford*, with the *Engliſh* Fleet, gave them a great Overthrow, and relieved the Place. The *French* returning, the Earl of *Huntingdon* again diſperſed their naval Power. The King then ſailed back into *Normandy*, with a more numerous Army, and the *French* being at that Time

Time diſtracted with inteſtine Broils, all Things ſucceeded to his Wiſh. With little Trouble he took many Towns and Caſtles. *Rouen*, the Capital of *Normandy*, was reduced by Famine, and all that Province, which former Kings had loſt, returned again under the Dominion of *England*.

The Duke of *Burgundy*, obſerving the mighty Succeſs of the *Engliſh*, propoſed an Accommodation: But the firſt Interview for that Purpoſe had no Effect. At laſt, however, *Henry* being ſmitten with the Beauty of *Catharine*, the *French* King's Daughter, whom he had ſeen at the firſt Conference, condeſcended to deſire a ſecond. This did not ſucceed, any more than the former: But at a third, which was held at *Troyes*, the two Kings agreed, that *Henry* ſhould marry the Princeſs *Catharine*, and ſucceed to the Crown of *France* after the Death of *Charles*. The Dauphin, who would not conſent to this Agreement, was attacked by both Kings; ſeveral Towns which adhered to him were taken, and he, being ſummoned to *Paris*, and not appearing, was outlaw'd. *Henry* was even declared Regent of the Kingdom, under his Father-in-law, during that King's Life. He coined Money, with the Arms of *England* and *France* quartered on it, and performed all other Acts of Royalty. Then leaving his Brother, the Duke of *Clarence*, to govern in *France*,

France, he returned triumphantly into *England*.

But I would juſt remark, that how glorious ſoever theſe Foreign Wars and Conqueſts have been to our Kings themſelves, ſuch as *Edward* III. and *Henry* V. they were always extremely burthenſome to the Subjects at home, who groan'd heavily under the Taxes raiſed to ſupport ſuch great and expenſive Expeditions.

The Duke of *Clarence* having plundered the Province of *Anjou*, in his Return from thence was ſet upon by the Duke of *Alenſon*, who ſlew him, with 2000 of his Men, and took the Earls of *Somerſet* and *Suffolk*. The King, to revenge his Brother's Death, croſſed the Sea again with a mighty Army, and offered Battle to the Dauphin; who ſtill avoiding it, *Henry* made himſelf Maſter of the whole Iſle of *France*.

In the mean Time the Queen was delivered of a Son at *Windſor*, who was alſo called *Henry*. Upon this Occaſion the King is ſaid prophetically to have declared, That what *Henry* of *Monmouth* (meaning himſelf) had gained, *Henry* of *Windſor* ſhould loſe.

Soon after, learning that the Dauphin had laid Siege to *Coſney*, the King haſted to relieve that Place: But falling ill of a Fever by the Way, he ſtaid at *Senlis*, and ſent his Brother the Duke of *Bedford*, who raiſed the Siege, and obliged the Dauphin to retire.

The

The Glory of *Henry*, however, was now at an End: For falling into a Flux, beſides his Fever, he was conveyed to the Palace of *Vincennes*, where he died a few Days after, in the Year 1422, being the 34th of his Age, of which he reigned 9 Years, 5 Months, and 11 Days. He appointed his eldeſt ſurviving Brother, the Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France*; and his other Brother, the Duke of *Glouceſter*, Regent of *England*. His only Iſſue was *Henry* of *Windſor*, at this Time no more than nine Months old. The Tomb of *Henry* V. in *Weſtminſter* Abbey, and the beautiful little Chapel that contains it, are much admired.

Tho' this Monarch died in the Flower of his Age, and after a ſhort Reign, few Princes have left behind them more ſhining Proofs of every Royal Virtue. He was brave, merciful, magnanimous, obſervant of the Voice of his People, as diſcovered by their Repreſentatives in Parliament. There cannot, in a King of *England*, be a more commendable Quality than this, which only the greateſt of our Sovereigns have fully poſſeſſed. That he was ambitious, cannot be denied: But his War with *France* was juſtified by the Conduct of the *French*, who firſt infringed the Treaty of *Bretigny*, concluded with *Edward* III.

In this Reign the famous Sir *John Oldcaſtle*, Lord *Cobham*, the great Favourer and Supporter of the *Lollards*, was, at the Inſtigation

tion of the Prieſts, hang'd in St. *Giles*'s Fields, and his Body burnt while he was upon the Gallows. Many other pious Perſons ſuffered for the ſame Faith. It being found convenient to open a new Paſſage in the North of *London*, *Moregate* was firſt erected in this Reign: And as the Streets of this Metropolis had till that Time been all dark, an Order was made for the hanging out of Lanthorns and Candles after Night. My Copy of Sir *Richard Baker*, the Chronicler of Wonders, being imperfect at the End of this Reign, I cannot find any monſtrous Birth, or ſtrange Appearance, to accompany the Deeds of our conquering *Henry*. As it happens, however, there is leſs Need of them in this, than in any other Period of our Hiſtory: For as we often ſay of a Thing little remarkable, that it is a *nine Days Wonder*; we may eſteem the Actions of this Prince alone, ſufficient for the Wonder and Admiration of *nine Years*. But one more Remark occurs to me, which is, I think, worth giving my Readers, as it is founded in true Hiſtory; I mean, that *Alexander the Great*, the Hero of Antiquity; *Henry* V. who adorns the middle Part of our *Engliſh* Annals, and was the moſt compleat of all our Conquerors; and *Charles* XII. of *Sweden*, the Wonder of the preſent Age, were all cut off in the Flower of their Manhood, betwixt the Years of 30 and 40.

XV.

XV. *HENRY* VI. of *Windsor*,

From 1422 to 1461.

Meek, mild, and merciful, but weak his Sway;
Crown'd King of *France*, the *French* would not obey.

Tho' brave his Queen, the *Yorkists* seiz'd his Throne,
And his Son's Murder usher'd in his own.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Sigismund* — 1410.
Albert II. — 1438.
Frederick IV. — 1440.

Kings of *France*, *Charles* VII. — 1422.
Lewis XI. — 1461.

Kings of *Scotland*, *James* I. — 1406.
James II. — 1437.
James III. — 1460

HENRY VI.

THE Duke of *Bedford*, Uncle of this Prince, and Regent of *France*, managed the War there againſt the Dauphin, who now, upon the Death of his Father *Charles* VI. had aſſumed the Title of King *Charles* VII. Several Battles were fought with various Succeſs. At firſt the *Engliſh* were triumphant, and in one Victory ſlew the *French* 2000 Men: But Fortune, ſoon after, turned on the Side of the Vanquiſhed, who gave the *Engliſh* a conſiderable Defeat. Again the *Engliſh* prevailed, returned the ſame Meaſure, and then laid Siege to *Orleans*.

Here a Stop was put to the *Engliſh* Conqueſts, and that after an unuſual and ſurpriſing Manner. *Joan* of *Arc*, a young Damſel bred to the keeping of Sheep, declared ſhe would undertake to deliver *France* from the *Engliſh*. Whether ſhe was ſet on by others, or excited by her own Enthuſiaſm, is uncertain: But Hiſtory aſſures us, that being conducted to the King, he gave Attention to her, and ſeemed greatly to admire her Courage, as it was blended at the ſame Time with a becoming Modeſty. By his Permiſſion ſhe put on the martial Habit; threw herſelf into *Orleans*, with Succours, thro' the *Engliſh*

Engliſh Army; and by her frequent and ſucceſsful Sallies, obliged them to raiſe the Siege. She then purſued and harraſſed them, deſtroying great Numbers in ſmall Skirmiſhes; conducted King *Charles* to *Rheims*, as ſhe had promiſed, and attended at his Coronation there. At length, after many ſurpriſing Exploits, ſhe was taken at *Compeigne*, and burnt as a Witch, by Order of the Duke of *Bedford*. There is a Letter of that Prince extant, which ſhews his real Belief of her Guilt. Perhaps the *French* and *Engliſh*, in thoſe dark Times, were equally credulous; the former in aſcribing to Divine Aſſiſtance, and the latter to Sorcery, a Reſolution which ſeems to have been only the Effect of a heated Imagination. But ſuch Impreſſions always operate ſtrongly on the Populace, either to ſpirit up, or deject them: And at this Day, the common People in *France* almoſt adore the Memory of the *Pucelle*, as they call this Virgin, whoſe Statue in Braſs is to be ſeen upon the Bridge at *Orleans*.

King *Henry*, at twelve Years of Age, was carried over into *France*, and crowned at *Paris*: But ſtill that Kingdom laboured under the Devaſtations of continual War. Overtures of Peace were made by King *Charles*, which the *Engliſh* Regent, aſpiring to fix the Dominion of *France* in the Crown of *England*, would not accept. But at laſt the Duke

of

of *Burgundy*, who had contributed much to the good Fortune of the *Engliſh*, fell off from them, and, joining with *Charles*, carried away the Succeſs entirely to his Side. The City of *Paris* ſhook off its Subjection to its new Maſters, and the Duke of *Bedford* dying at this Criſis, future *Engliſh* Governors found it a Taſk ſufficient to ſecure *Normandy*.

The *Scots* laid Siege to the Caſtle of *Roxburgh*; but hearing that the Duke of *York* and the Earl of *Northumberland* were coming againſt them, they raiſed it in Haſte. About that Time *James* King of *Scots*, who had been ten Years Priſoner in *England*, returning home, was murdered in his Bedchamber.

As the Fortune of the *Engliſh* ſtill declined in *France*, a Treaty of Peace was ſet on Foot, which ended only in a Truce for 18 Months. King *Henry*'s Marriage with *Margaret* of *Anjou*, Daughter to the titular King of *Sicily*, a Match brought about by the Earl of *Suffolk*, contributed to compleat his Misfortunes: For having been before contracted to the Daughter of the Count of *Armagnac*, that Nobleman lent his Aſſiſtance to drive the *Engliſh* quite out of *Aquitain*.

Queen *Margaret* and the Earl of *Suffolk*, (created afterwards Marquis and Duke) had the Diſpoſal of all Things left to them by King *Henry*, who devoted himſelf more to Acts of Piety than to the Art of Government.

By

Engliſh Army; and by her frequent and ſucceſsful Sallies, obliged them to raiſe the Siege. She then purſued and harraſſed them, deſtroying great Numbers in ſmall Skirmiſhes; conducted King *Charles* to *Rheims*, as ſhe had promiſed, and attended at his Coronation there. At length, after many ſurpriſing Exploits, ſhe was taken at *Compeigne*, and burnt as a Witch, by Order of the Duke of *Bedford*. There is a Letter of that Prince extant, which ſhews his real Belief of her Guilt. Perhaps the *French* and *Engliſh*, in thoſe dark Times, were equally credulous; the former in aſcribing to Divine Aſſiſtance, and the latter to Sorcery, a Reſolution which ſeems to have been only the Effect of a heated Imagination. But ſuch Impreſſions always operate ſtrongly on the Populace, either to ſpirit up, or deject them: And at this Day, the common People in *France* almoſt adore the Memory of the *Pucelle*, as they call this Virgin, whoſe Statue in Braſs is to be ſeen upon the Bridge at *Orleans*.

King *Henry*, at twelve Years of Age, was carried over into *France*, and crowned at *Paris*: But ſtill that Kingdom laboured under the Devaſtations of continual War. Overtures of Peace were made by King *Charles*, which the *Engliſh* Regent, aſpiring to fix the Dominion of *France* in the Crown of *England*, would not accept. But at laſt the Duke

of

of *Burgundy*, who had contributed much to the good Fortune of the *Engliſh*, fell off from them, and, joining with *Charles*, carried away the Succeſs entirely to his Side. The City of *Paris* ſhook off its Subjection to its new Maſters, and the Duke of *Bedford* dying at this Criſis, future *Engliſh* Governors found it a Taſk ſufficient to ſecure *Normandy*.

The *Scots* laid Siege to the Caſtle of *Roxburgh*; but hearing that the Duke of *York* and the Earl of *Northumberland* were coming againſt them, they raiſed it in Haſte. About that Time *James* King of *Scots*, who had been ten Years Priſoner in *England*, returning home, was murdered in his Bedchamber.

As the Fortune of the *Engliſh* ſtill declined in *France*, a Treaty of Peace was ſet on Foot, which ended only in a Truce for 18 Months. King *Henry*'s Marriage with *Margaret* of *Anjou*, Daughter to the titular King of *Sicily*, a Match brought about by the Earl of *Suffolk*, contributed to compleat his Misfortunes: For having been before contracted to the Daughter of the Count of *Armagnac*, that Nobleman lent his Aſſiſtance to drive the *Engliſh* quite out of *Aquitain*.

Queen *Margaret* and the Earl of *Suffolk*, (created afterwards Marquis and Duke) had the Diſpoſal of all Things left to them by King *Henry*, who devoted himſelf more to Acts of Piety than to the Art of Government.

By

By their Means the Duke of *York*, who had governed well what was left to the *Engliſh* in *France*, and ſomewhat reſtored the ill Fortune of his Countrymen, was removed, and the Duke of *Somerſet* made Regent. Thro' his ill Management he loſt all, except the Town of *Calais*, and the ſmall Diſtrict round it. *York*, in the mean Time, ſmothering his Reſentment, continued to ſerve King *Henry*. He ſubdued the *Iriſh*, who had begun to revolt, and behaved in ſuch a manner as to grow exceeding popular.

Perceiving he had gained the Affections of the People, he began to think of aſſerting his Claim to the Crown, and laid the Foundation of the long War that followed betwixt the Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, or the white and red Roſe. The Duke of *York* was deſcended from *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, ſecond Son to King *Edward* III. whereas King *Henry* deſcended from *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, third Son of the ſame Monarch; ſo that the Right of Primogeniture was plainly on the Duke's Side: But the King had a Parliamentary Right, which had been acknowledged in his Father and Grandfather, who was choſen by the People to replace *Richard* II. A Right that would ſcarcely have been diſputed, after ſo long Poſſeſſion, if it had not been for the bad Adminiſtration under this weak Monarch.

But

But the Generality of the Nation exclaimed againſt the preſent Government, and the Loſs of *France* heightened the Diſcontents. The firſt open Act of Hoſtility was committed by *John Cade*, who aſſumed the Name of *Mortimer*, at the Inſtigation of the Duke of *York*, who did not think proper to appear openly. He advanced towards *London* with an Army of *Kentiſh* Men, demanding that the Dukes of *York*, *Exeter*, *Buckingham* and *Norfolk*, ſhould be taken into the King's Favour; which being refuſed, a Battle was fought, and the King's Forces defeated. *Henry* fled to *Kenelworth* Caſtle in *Warwickſhire*, and *Cade* entered *London*, where he put ſome great Men to Death, particularly *Francis* Lord *Say* and *Seal*, the Treaſurer. But having by this, and ſome other Actions, incurred the Diſpleaſure of the People, and the King iſſuing a general Pardon, the new Tyrant was forſaken, taken in his Flight, and put to Death.

This Commotion being over, the Duke of *York*, having ſecured to himſelf many powerful Friends, withdrew into *Wales*, and raiſed an Army. The King marched againſt him, and being told, that if the Duke of *Somerſet* were ſecured, to anſwer ſuch Things as were laid to his Charge, the Duke of *York* would diſband his Forces; *Somerſet* was accordingly ſeized, and the King and the Duke of *York* had an Interview. They ſet out for *London*

together: But *Somerſet* was on the Road ſet at Liberty again by the Queen's Faction, and *York* conducted the reſt of the Way as a Priſoner. This ſo exaſperated him, that, after many Debates, he withdrew, raiſed another Army, and met the King at *St. Albans*. There their Forces engaging, the Duke of *York* gained a compleat Victory. The Duke of *Somerſet*, the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Stafford*, with 5000 Men, were ſlain, and the King himſelf taken, whom the Duke of *York* conducted to *London*. A Parliament was then ſummoned in *Henry*'s Name, and *York*, being acquitted by it of all criminal Imputations, was declared Protector of the Kingdom.

The Queen, however, prevailing by her Arts, *York* again left *London*, and retired into *Ireland*. Thither the Earl of *Warwick* came to conſult him, and returning to *Calais*, from thence came over into *Kent*. *Warwick* ſoon raiſed an Army of 25,000 *Kentiſh* Men, with whom he marched to *London*, poſſeſſed himſelf of the Tower, and then joined his Father the Earl of *Saliſbury*. The King, with his Army, met them at *Northampton*, where both Sides fought bravely, in ſo much that ten thouſand Men were ſlain on the Spot. The Earls remained Maſters of the Field, and of the King's Perſon, whom they conducted to *London*: And *York*, hearing of their Succeſs, poſted from *Ireland*, aſſerted his Claim in Parliament, and obtained an Act that *Henry* ſhould

ſhould retain the Title of King during Life, and that then himſelf, the Duke of *York*, ſhould ſucceed him.

In the mean Time the Queen, having collected an Army in *Scotland*, entered *England*, and the Duke of *York* advanced to meet her, with his younger Son the Earl of *Rutland*, and the Earl of *Saliſbury*, leaving the Earls of *Warwick* and *Norfolk* to ſecure the King: But being ſurprized by the Way, near the City of *York*, he was ſlain, with about 3000 of his Men. The young Earl of *Rutland*, tho' but twelve Years of Age, and tho' he begged for his Life, was not ſpared. The Earl of *Saliſbury*, and all others of Rank taken with him, were, by the Queen's Command, beheaded. It ſeems indeed to have been often the Cuſtom, in theſe cruel Civil Wars, to murder, on both ſides, all the great Men that were ſo unhappy as to be made Priſoners.

The great *Richard Plantagenet* Duke of *York* being thus dead, his eldeſt Son, *Edward* Earl of *March*, aſſumed the Title of *York*, and the Claim to the Crown. He aſſerted the latter with an Army of 23,000 Men; overthrew the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Wiltſhire*; and taking *Owen Tudor*, who had married *Catharine*, the Mother of King *Henry* VI, ſtruck off his Head. The Queen in the mean time marching towards *London*, defeated the Earls of *Norfolk* and *Warwick*, and by that Victory recovered King *Henry*.

But the Triumph of Queen *Margaret* was of ſhort Continuance: For Duke *Edward* marching up directly to *London*, after his Victory in the Weſt, was by univerſal Conſent of Parliament acknowledged King. Then marching into the North with a numerous Force, he met King *Henry* and his Queen near *Towton*, where a moſt bloody Battle enſued, in which more than 30,000 Men are ſaid to have been ſlain. *Edward* was victorious, and *Henry*, with *Margaret* his Queen, the great Support of his Cauſe and his Spirit, or rather the Spirit that acted in his Name, retired into *Scotland*. At this Period Hiſtorians begin the Reign of *Edward* IV, tho' *Henry* lived 12 Years after, and was once, during that Time, reinſtated in the Throne of *England*.

It will appear from the whole Courſe of this King's Adminiſtration, that tho' he was pious, humane, and had every private Virtue, he had none of thoſe Talents that adorned his Father, and ſhould have made him fit for Government. Such was his Weakneſs, that had it not been for the high Spirit of his Queen, and the Fidelity of ſome truly great Men, he muſt have given way long before he did, to the Power and Ambition of the Houſe of *York*: Nor does it ſeem, that this to him, who never ſought Power or Authority on his own Account, would have been the leaſt Unhappineſs.

As

As to Caſualties in his Reign, we read of a great Rain, in his fifth Year, that laſted from *April* to the 1ſt of *November*, with ſcarce any Intermiſſion. In his 17th Year was ſo great a Famine, that People were glad to make Bread of Fern-Roots. In his 18th Year all the Lions in the Tower died, which Superſtition thought a fatal Omen. In his 22d Year a deep River, near *Bedford*, is ſaid to have ſtood ſuddenly ſtill, and divided itſelf. In his 33d Year was a great Comet: And *Baker* mentions a monſtrous Cock that came out of the Sea, and made a hideous Crowing three Times, clapping his Wings each Time, and beckoning towards the North, the South, and the Weſt. The ſame Author aſſures us, that in his 36th Year it rained Blood in a little Town in *Bedfordſhire*, the Drops of it appearing on the Sheets hung out to dry.

The noble and uſeful Art of Printing was invented in the Reign of this Monarch, about the Year 1440. *Mentz* in *Germany*, and *Haerlem* in *Holland*, have long diſputed the Honour of this Invention.

XVI. *EDWARD* IV. of *York*,

From 1461 to 1483.

Not unmolested *Yorkist Edward* reign'd;
Yet, last victorious, he the Throne maintain'd:

Revengeful, jealous, politick; but lewd:
His Virtues were by Luxury subdu'd.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperor of *Germany*, *Frederick* IV.—1440.

King of *France*, *Lewis* XI. ——— 1460.

King of *Scotland*, *James* III. ——— 1459.

EDWARD IV.

THIS Prince, who was born at *Rouen*, began his Reign in the Year 1461, being about 19 Years of Age. He did not long, however, enjoy the Crown in Peace. King *Henry*, who had fled into *Scotland*, raiſed an Army there, and marched into *England*. He was met and defeated by *Edward*, who inhumanly ordered that no Quarter ſhould be given; ſo that 30,000 Men were loſt in that Day's Action. *Henry* fled back into *Scotland*; but returning into *England* ſoon after, in Diſguiſe, he was taken, and committed Priſoner to the Tower.

The Earl of *Warwick*, commonly called the *King-maker*, had been the great Support of the Houſe of *York*: But having been employed by *Edward* to negociate a Marriage for him in *France*, and the King, in the mean time, falling in Love with, and marrying the Lady *Elizabeth Lucy*, a Widow, and his own Subject; *Warwick* was ſo diſguſted, that he became ever after an irreconcileable Enemy to this Monarch. *Edward*'s Paſſion for Women led him into many Errors; tho', as he was very handſome, he was uſually ſucceſsful in his Amours; and it was ſaid, that the Reaſon of his making Lady *Lucy* his Queen,

was, that he found her the only Woman he could not obtain upon Trial for a Miſtreſs. The Story of *Jane Shore*, the Goldſmith's Wife in *Lombard-ſteeet*, who liv'd publickly with him in Adultery, is well known.

Warwick's Diſcontent made him raiſe a Rebellion, in which he was ſo ſucceſsful, that he twice defeated the King's Forces, and at laſt took him Priſoner by Surprize. But *Edward* made his Eſcape, raiſed another Army, and returned to *London*. A Treaty was ſet on Foot, which not ſucceeding, another Battle was fought, *Warwick*'s Army defeated, and he fled into *France*.

Thither *Margaret*, King *Henry*'s Queen, alſo reſorted. They applied to the King of *France*, who eſpouſing their Cauſe, as affronted by *Edward*'s Match, a great Army was raiſed. With this *Warwick* landed in *England*, where Numbers flocked to him, and he marched to *London*. King *Edward* fled into *Flanders*: His Queen took Sanctuary at *Weſtminſter*, and was there delivered of Prince *Edward*. *Warwick* took King *Henry* in Triumph out of the Tower, and got him again acknowledged the lawful Sovereign of *England*. But Royalty, from firſt to laſt, ſeemed rather a Burthen than an Enjoyment to that Prince, who reigned only for his Queen or her Favourites.

Edward,

Edward, having raiſed 12,000 Men in *Flanders*, landed in *Yorkſhire*, and ſolemnly ſwearing he had no Deſign againſt the King, but only came to aſſert his Right to the Duchy of *York*, drew great Numbers to his Standard: But at laſt, thinking himſelf ſufficiently ſtrong, he threw off the Maſk, left a Garriſon in *York*, advanced to *Nottingham*, and from thence to *London*; where *Henry* being taken, was for the laſt Time committed to the Tower. The Earl of *Warwick*, venturing to give *Edward* Battle, was himſelf killed, with 10,000 of his Men. Queen *Margaret* in the mean time had raiſed Forces in the Weſt; but was entirely defeated at *Tewkſbury*, and herſelf taken, with Prince *Edward*, the Duke of *Somerſet*, and about twenty Men of Note. The Men were all beheaded, except the Prince, who was murdered by *Richard* Duke of *Glouceſter*. As to the Queen, ſhe returned into *France*.

King *Henry* was alſo murdered in the Tower by the ſame wicked *Richard*, after he had lived 56 Years, of which he reigned 38. There is no Monument remaining to the Memory of this pious, weak, and unfortunate Monarch.

Edward put to Death many of his Enemies, ſome ſay not leſs than 1400; and, in a Parliament, he made void all King *Henry*'s Acts, and confirmed his own. He then ſailed over to *Calais*, to aſſiſt his Friend the Duke of

Burgundy; but was bought off by *Lewis* XI. King of *France*, to whom he was afterwards a Penſioner. In ſhort, *Edward* ſo ſhamefully gave himſelf up to Pleaſure and Venality, that the Power of *France* increaſed greatly in his Reign.

Nor was this Prince, the boaſted right Heir to the Crown, leſs cruel than voluptuous, as already appears by what we have ſaid. His Jealouſy and Barbarity went ſo far, that ſome Perſons, in his Reign, were executed for very innocent Words; of which we have given two Examples in our Deſcription of *England*. The Royal Family was ſo diminiſhed, that *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* was now the only Claimant to the Crown of the Line of *Lancaſter*. *Edward* took great Pains to get him cut off; but in vain: For the Duke of *Britanny*, to whom *Henry* had fled, refuſed to deliver him up. *Edward* alſo cauſed his own Brother, the Duke of *Clarence*, to be drowned in a Butt of *Malmſey* Wine, by the Management of the Duke of *Glouceſter*. At length, as he was preparing for a War with *France*, he was himſelf taken off by Death.

Edward IV. died in the 42d Year of his Age, after a Reign of 22 Years, one Month, and 5 Days. His Monument in the new Chapel at *Windſor*, founded by himſelf, is compoſed of Steel poliſhed and gilt. The Workmanſhip of it is very curious. He left

two

two Sons, *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, and *Richard* Duke of *York*; and five Daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Cecilia*, *Bridget*, *Anne*, and *Catharine*. *Bridget* died a Nun: *Elizabeth* was afterwards married to King *Henry* VII, and the other three to *Engliſh* Noblemen.

In the Reign of this King there were two great Plagues, one in his 17th, and the other in his 19th Year, both of which ſwept away great Numbers of People. They were attended, as uſual, with a Famine; thoſe two dreadful Scourges being, from natural Cauſes, without having Recourſe to the Divine Judgments, commonly productive of each other. *York* Minſter was burnt in this King's third Year: But his Reign, upon the Whole, does not appear to have been ſo fertile in Wonders as ſome others.

XVII.

XVIII. *EDWARD* V.

Two Months and Twelve Days of 1483.

Poor Child! how short his Reign, and full of Strife!
Untimely clos'd his own and Brother's Life.

He saw each faithful Friend by Fraud expire,
By *Richard*'s Fraud, who did to Rule aspire.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperor of *Germany*, *Frederick* IV. — 1440.

King of *France*, *Charles* VIII. —— 1483.

King of *Scotland*, *James* III. — — 1459.

EDWARD V.

THE Prince of *Wales*, aged only 12 Years, ſucceeded his Father; but he was never crown'd, and his nominal Reign laſted little more than two Months. His Uncle, the cruel and ambitious Duke of *Glouceſter*, having artfully got both the young King and his Brother into his Hands, ſent them to the Tower, at that Time a Royal Palace, from whence the Proceſſion was uſually made to *Weſtminſter* at a Coronation. For this Coronation the Protector *Richard* pretended zealouſly to prepare: But in the mean Time, with the Help of *Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, Sir *John Shaw* Lord Mayor of *London*, and Dr. *Shaw* his Brother, a mercenary Preacher, he prevailed to have his two Nephews, and even their Father, declared illegitimate, and himſelf ſaluted the only lawful King of *England*. All the Time he ſeemed with great Reluctance to accept the Crown, and pretended he complied only for the Good of the State.

Having aſcended the Throne, his firſt Care was to take off the two innocent young Princes. Sir *Robert Brackenbury*, Lieutenant of the Tower, refuſing to be his Inſtrument, he gave the Command of that Fortreſs, for one

one Night only, to Sir *James Tyrrel*, who in that Time cauſed the Buſineſs to be done by *Miles Foreſt* his Footman, and *John Dighton* a hired Ruffian. Theſe Villains, entering the Chamber in the Dead of Night, ſmothered the two young Princes in their Beds. They were afterwards buried under the Stair-caſe, where their Bones lay till they were found in the Reign of King *Charles* II. when they were taken up and depoſited among the Kings in *Weſtminſter* Abbey. There is a ſmall Monument to their Memory in *Henry* VIIth's Chapel, where it was erected by Order of the ſame King *Charles*.

It cannot be expected that, in a Reign of leſs than two Months, we ſhould have many ſtrange Caſualties to record. The great Wonder ſeems to have been, that the People, and in particular the Body of the Nobility, either did not ſee thro' the black Deſigns of *Richard*, or had not the Virtue and Spirit to oppoſe his Projects.

XVIII.

XVIII. *RICHARD* III. *Crook-back.*

From 1483 to 1485.

Richard, with deep Hypocriſy endu'd,
Ambitious, cruel, deſtitute of Good,

Yet courted publick Love by wholeſome Laws,
And bravely fell, had Virtue been the Cauſe.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperor of *Germany*, *Frederick* IV. 1440.

King of *France*, *Charles* VIII. — 1483.

King of *Scotland*, *James* III. — —— 1459.

RICHARD III.

THIS Prince, who had waded to the Throne thro' the Blood of his Relations in both Lines, did not long enjoy the Prize of his Villainies. He endeavoured, by popular Laws, to render himſelf acceptable to the Nation; being an able Politician, as well as an ambitious and cruel Man: But the People could not, in their Hearts, be reconciled to a Prince, whom they knew to be guilty of ſo many atrocious Crimes in his own Perſon.

The Duke of *Buckingham*, his chief Inſtrument, had been promiſed the Duchy of *Hereford*, which 'tis thought induced him to engage ſo deeply in *Richard*'s Intereſt. That Duchy had been enjoyed by King *Henry* IV, and was not merely titular, but had great Revenues annexed to it, as had many other *Engliſh* Titles in thoſe Times. But *Richard* being on the Throne, and his Nephews gone, did not think fit to perform his Promiſe: Whereupon *Buckingham* left the Court, and, in Conjunction with *Morton* Biſhop of *Ely*, entered into a Confederacy with the Earl of *Richmond*. This Prince was ſtill in *Britany*, and King *Richard* endeavoured fruitleſsly, as his Brother had done, to get him either cut off abroad, or betrayed into his own Power.

The

The Project of *Buckingham* and *Morton* was not carried on ſo privately, but *Richard* had notice of it, and began to prepare for his Defence. He marched againſt *Buckingham*, who had raiſed a Number of Men in the Borders of *Wales*, but was deſerted by them on the King's Approach, and made Priſoner. The King, who ſtopped at nothing, had no ſooner his old Friend in his Hands, than he cauſed him to be beheaded, the reſt of the Conſpirators making their Eſcape.

This did not ſecure King *Richard*, who hearing that the Duke of *Britanny* had reſolved to ſupport the Earl of *Richmond*, provided a Fleet to defend the Coaſts. The Earl however, ſet ſail, with 5000 *Britons*; but meeting with a Storm, his Ships were diſperſed, and he obliged to return. In the mean time *Richard* put to Death all ſuch as he ſuſpected to favour the Earl, concluded an Alliance with the King of *Scots*, and corrupted the Duke of *Britany*'s Treaſurer to deſtroy his Rival, who ſaved himſelf by making his Eſcape into *France*. There he was met by many of the *Engliſh* Nobility, who gave him full Aſſurance that they would aſſert his Title to the Crown. *Henry* had before ſolemnly engaged to marry *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Daughter to *Edward* IV; which *Richard* underſtanding, he poiſoned his own Wife, and endeavoured to prevail with the young Princeſs,

Princeſs, his Neice, to accept him for an Huſband.

While theſe Things were in Agitation, *Henry* landed at *Milford-haven* with only 2000 Men; but was ſoon joined by many of the Nobility, with what Forces they could draw together. The two Armies met in a Field near *Boſworth*, where the Engagement was hot and doubtful, till *Stanley* going over with his Forces to *Henry*, King *Richard* was killed, with about 1000 of his Men, the reſt making their Eſcape. *Richard*'s Crown being found on the Field of Battle, it was put on *Henry*'s Head, and he was ſaluted King by the Army.

Richard III. fell in the 34th Year of his Age, after a Reign of only 2 Years, 2 Months, and 2 Days. His Character, and that of the Prince who ſucceeded him, makes it not ſtrange that no Monument was erected to his Memory.

King *Richard* had a legitimate Son, who died ſome time before him. He had alſo a natural Son, who concealed himſelf after this Event, and ſpent his Days in Obſcurity and Labour. The Picture of *Richard*'s Mind need not be drawn, after what has been ſaid of his Actions: But he was deformed in Body, as well as Soul, and his very Birth is ſaid to have been attended with monſtrous Circumſtances.

Cateſby,

Cateſby, *Ratcliffe*, and *Lovel*, were the three chief Favourites of this Prince: And, as *Richard* himſelf bore a Hog for the Supporter of his Arms, the following Couplet was made on his Adminiſtration.

The Cat, *the Rat*, *and* Lovel *the Dog*,
Rule all England *under a Hog*.

And this was ſent to *John* Duke of *Norfolk*, to diſſuade him from engaging too far in *Richard*'s Cauſe, when the general Conſpiracy in favour of the Earl of *Richmond* rendered it deſperate.

Jockey *of* Norfolk, *be not too bold*;
For Dickon *thy Maſter is bought and ſold.*

The moſt remarkable Caſualty of this Reign, was that in the ſecond and laſt Year of it, which proved fatal to the Duke of *Buckingham*, *viz.* The unexpected ſwelling of the River *Severn*, which cauſed a mighty Inundation, prevented the Duke's Army from croſſing it, and continued ten Days, overthrowing Houſes, and carrying their Furniture about the Country for many Miles.

XIX.

XIX. *HENRY* VII. of *Richmond.*

From 1485 to 1509.

The first of *Tudor*'s Race, of high Renown,
Spite of Pretenders, held the *English* Crown;

Subtle, profound, his Projects tended still
To fix his Empire, and his Coffers fill.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperors of *Germany*,	*Frederick* IV.	1440.
	Maximilian I.	1493.
Kings of *France*,	*Charles* VIII.	1483.
	Lewis XII.	1498.
Kings of *Scotland*,	*James* III.	1459.
	James IV.	1488.

HENRY VII.

HENRY VII, after his Coronation, married the Lady *Elizabeth* according to his Contract, and thereby united the two Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*: But not being well ſatisfied of the Affections of the People, he inſtituted a Guard for his Perſon, conſiſting of the Band that has ever ſince been continued under the Name of *Gentlemen Penſioners*.

At the Beginning of this King's Reign happened the Sweating Sickneſs, which carried off great Numbers of People, and affected the *Engliſh* in all Parts of the World: But this new Kind of Peſtilence, as it hath juſtly been called, was not laſting.

Some Troubles begun in the North, to oppoſe his Authority, were ſoon quelled. A more dangerous Inſurrection followed, raiſed by one *Lambert Simnel*, a young Student of *Oxford*, ſet up by ſome of the Nobility to claim the Crown, on Pretence of being the Son of the Duke of *Clarence*, murdered in the Reign of *Edward* IV. *Lambert* was defeated and taken; but the King ſpared his Life, in regard to his tender Age, and gave him a mean Employment in his Kitchen.

This

This Fraud being detected, another, better ſupported, enſued. *Margaret* Ducheſs of *Burgundy*, of the Houſe of *York*, who was privy to *Simnel*'s Inſurrection, bred up at her Court a Youth, whoſe Name was *Perkin Warbeck*, and put him upon the *Engliſh* for *Richard* Duke of *York*, one of the Princes ſmother'd in the Tower. She taught him his Leſſon ſo well, that he gave pertinent Anſwers to all Queſtions that were aſked him concerning the Royal Family: And many of the Nobility, either deceived, or willing to embrace an Opportunity of oppoſing King *Henry*, eſpouſed his Cauſe. *Perkin* attempting to land in *Kent*, with a handful of Men, ſeveral of his Adherents were taken, and executed. He then fled to *Ireland*, and from thence to *Scotland*, where the King married him to a Daughter of the Earl of *Huntley*, and ſent him twice into *England* with an Army, but without Succeſs. This induced the *Scotch* King to conclude a Truce with *Henry*, and diſmiſs *Perkin*, who retired into *England*, and in *Cornwall* raiſed an Army of about 3000 Men. With theſe he laid Siege to *Exeter*, till the King's Forces coming upon him, he fled again. His Wife *Catharine* was taken, and being very beautiful, and of a noble Family, had a Penſion aſſigned her. *Perkin*, having been in Sanctuary for ſome time, ſurrendered himſelf, and was committed Priſoner to the Tower. He made

Eſcape, was again taken, committed, and his Life ſpared: But, being found tampering with his Keepers, and others, he was at laſt hanged. The Earl of *Warwick* (Son to the Duke of *Clarence*) whom *Simnel* had perſonated, and who had been in the Tower from his Infancy, was alſo beheaded for *Henry*'s Security.

About this Time *Sebaſtian Cabot*, a *Genoeſe*, being employed by King *Henry*, made the firſt Diſcoveries for the *Engliſh* Nation, on the Coaſt of *America*.

Arthur, King *Henry*'s eldeſt Son, was married to *Catharine*, Daughter to *Ferdinand* the Catholick King of *Spain*: And *Margaret*, the King's Daughter, was given in Marriage to *James* King of *Scots*. Of both thoſe Marriages there will be Occaſion to ſpeak hereafter. At preſent it is ſufficient to ſay, that *Arthur* dying five Months after his Marriage, and, as is generally ſaid, without Conſummation, King *Henry* obtained a Diſpenſation from the Pope, and married the Widow to *Henry* his ſecond Son. This he did to avoid returning her Portion, which otherwiſe he muſt have done, according to Contract.

Avarice was indeed the predominant Vice of *Henry* VII, who had otherwiſe many great Qualities. For when he had eſtabliſhed himſelf on the Throne, ſuppreſſed all Competitors, and gained great Reputation among the neighbouring

neighbouring Powers, he ſo drained his Subjects by Taxes and Fines, raiſed by his wicked Agents *Dudley* and *Empſom*, that he became burdenſome to the Nation. He had been long troubled with the Gout, which at laſt proved fatal to him, in the Palace he had built at *Richmond*.

Henry VII. died in the 53d Year of his Age, after a Reign of 23 Years and 8 Months. He was buried in his own new Chapel at *Weſtminſter*. Both the Chapel itſelf, and the Monument, which was finiſhed in 1519, and coſt at that Time 1000 Pounds, are exquiſite Pieces of Workmanſhip, and worthy of the moſt curious Obſervation.

He left Iſſue *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, his Succeſſor, *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*, and *Mary*, promiſed to King *Charles* of *Caſtile*, after the Emperor *Charles* V.

Henry left behind him ſuch an immenſe Treaſure in ready Money, that it was thought to be more than half the Coin of the Kingdom. He is frequently called the *Britiſh Solomon* by our Hiſtorians: But ſurely *Solomon*, as the Scripture informs us, procured Riches to add to the Splendor of his Kingdom, and not, like King *Henry*, merely to fill his own Coffers.

I have already mentioned the Sweating Sickneſs in the firſt Year of King *Henry*'s Reign. Dr. *Mead* is of Opinion, that the ſame Diſeaſe hath ſeveral times ſince appear-

ed, tho' not mentioned with ſo much Diſtinction, as in the Reigns of this King and his Son. On the very Day of the Battle of *Boſworth*, a great Fire happened in *London*, which broke out in *Bread-ſtreet*, and burnt the Priſon of St. *Mildred*'s, now called the *Poultry-Compter*. In his 10th Year was found the Body of a Woman, which had been buried 175 Years, and yet the Skin was entire, and the Arms pliable. In his 12th Year Hailſtones fell in *Bedfordſhire*, which meaſured 8 Inches about. In his 13th Year the King himſelf had like to have been burnt, his Apartment at *Shene* being almoſt conſumed. In his 15th Year happened a great Plague, of which 30,000 died in *London*. Proviſions in this Reign were ſo cheap, that Wheat ſold for 3 *s.* a Quarter, and *French* Wine for 40 *s.* a Ton: Which makes it not improbable that the Workmen, who built his fine Chapel at *Weſtminſter*, might work for a Penny a Day, as Tradition reports.

XX. *HENRY* VIII.

From 1509 to 1547.

Henry, of haughty Mind, and sturdy Men,
With Fury reign'd, and often chang'd his Queen;

Disown'd the Pope, yet kept us Papists still,
And burn'd both sides, who dar'd contest his Will.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Maximilian* I.—1493.
Charles V.— 1519.

King of *France*, *Lewis* XII. ——— 1498.
Francis I. — 1515.

Kings, *&c.* of *Scotland*, *James* IV. —1488.
James V. —— 1513.
Queen *Mary* 1542.

HENRY VIII.

Henry VIII coming young to the Crown, and being of a Temper the Reverſe of his Father, ſoon diſperſed the great Wealth which the late King had amaſſed. This is frequently the Caſe in private Life, where a Spendthrift Heir in a ſhort time diſſipates all the Fruits of a long Courſe of Avarice.

Soon after his Acceſſion the young King had a Quarrel with *France*, and paſſed over to *Calais*. He took *Terouenne*, *Tournay*, and ſome other ſmaller Places; into which he put Garriſons, and then returned to *England*. In this War he had the Honour to have the Emperor *Maximilian* ſerve under him in Perſon: But *Maximilian* was poor, and knew *Henry*, at that Time, to be rich.

In the mean time, the *Scots*, to the Number of 7 or 8000, had entered the Borders under the Lord *Hume*, and been repulſed by *Edward Bulmer*. King *James* then coming in Perſon to take Vengeance, with a numerous Army, was alſo defeated at *Flodden* Field, and himſelf ſlain with 8000 of his Men. In this Battle, ſo fatal to the *Scots* Nation, *Howard* Earl of *Surrey* commanded the *Engliſh*, and was created Duke of *Norfolk* for his ſignal Service.

Thomas Wolſey, a Prieſt, the Son of a Butcher at *Ipſwich*, had made himſelf taken notice of in the late Reign, and was Almoner to the Court: And in this Reign it quickly appeared that he was a riſing Favourite. His firſt eminent Preferment was to the See of *Lincoln*.

Mary, the King's Siſter, before promiſed to *Charles* King of *Spain*, was now given to *Lewis* XII King of *France*, who did not ſurvive that Match above five Months. The Queen was afterwards married to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*.

Wolſey was next raiſed to the See of *York*, and the Dignity of a Cardinal, and made Lord High Chancellor of *England*. He had, in fact, the ſole Government of the Kingdom: For Peace being eſtabliſhed on all ſides, the King devoted himſelf ſolely to his Pleaſures. Of theſe Magnificence was not the leaſt, as appeared in an Interview he had with the King of *France*, when the League betwixt them and the King of *Spain*, now advanced to be Emperor likewiſe, was renewed.

Martin Luther having made a great Noiſe, by his Writings againſt Indulgences, and other Errors of the Church of *Rome*, King *Henry*, who was more learned than Princes are commonly known, (having been deſigned for the Church in the Life-time of his elder Brother) undertook the Cauſe of the Papal See, and

and wrote a Book concerning the ſeven Sacraments againſt *Luther*. This was ſo well taken by the Pope, that he beſtowed upon him the Title of *Defender of the Faith*: A Title which the Kings of *England* have ever ſince borne, and more juſtly deſerved ſince they have thrown off their Dependence on the Popiſh Hierarchy.

The Emperor *Charles* V coming into *England*, was moſt magnificently treated by *Henry*, with whom he concerted Meaſures for a new War with *Francis* I King of *France*. Three ſuch great Princes, in all reſpects, have ſeldom reigned together in Chriſtendom at the ſame Time. *Charles* and *Francis* were almoſt perpetually at Enmity, and perpetually courting *Henry*: For it ſtill appeared, in the Wars betwixt thoſe Princes, that the Side which *Henry* favoured was the moſt powerful; and *Henry*'s Art, as Politicians ſay the Art of a King of *England* ſhould always be with reſpect to the Powers on the Continent, was to manage ſo betwixt them, that neither ſhould prevail to the Subverſion of the Balance of *Europe*.

When *England* was at War with *France*, ſhe had uſually the *Scots* to deal with likewiſe. This new Rupture was attended with ſeveral Expeditions into both Kingdoms, in which the *Engliſh* did their Enemies much Harm, and took ſome Towns: But they

did not hold any of their Conqueſts, and Peace was again reſtored among all the Parties.

King *Henry*, after having lived 20 Years in a peaceable Manner with his Queen *Catharine*, on a ſudden ſtarted a Scruple about her having been firſt married to his Brother *Arthur*, and would on that Pretence be divorced. His private Reaſons were thought to be, the new Paſſion he had conceived for *Anne Bullen*, and ſome Offence he had now taken againſt the Emperor, to whom *Catharine* was Aunt. Cardinal *Wolſey* was ordered to manage this Affair, and at firſt he ſeemed very deſirous to oblige the King: But the Emperor tampering with this Prieſt, and promiſing him the triple Crown, *Wolſey*, with his Aſſociate *Campejo*, who were commiſſioned Legates to hear the Cauſe, protracted the Affair beyond the Bounds of King *Henry*'s Patience. He had Recourſe to Advice; and *Cranmer*, a Prieſt recommended to him for the Purity of his Life, and Simplicity of his Manners, being of his Opinion as to the Illegality of the Marriage, became his Favourite Counſellor, in the Room of *Wolſey*. The Cardinal, diſappointed of the Papacy, and ſupplanted in the King's Favour, foreſaw, but could not prevent his own Diſgrace. He retired to his Archiepiſcopal See, and was from thence coming up to *London*, to throw himſelf at the King's Feet, when Death ſurprized him on

on the Road. As ſcarce any Subject was ever ſo high as this Cardinal, Grief at his ſudden Fall is thought to have ſhortened his Days. Juſt before he expired, he is ſaid to have uttered theſe remarkable Words: "If I had "ſerved my God as faithfully as I have ſerv- "ed my King, he would not have left me "in this laſt Diſtreſs." The Pride and Riches of this Cardinal were as immenſe, as the Favour he a long Time enjoyed.

The Affair of the Divorce was now earneſtly puſhed on; and Queen *Catharine*, notwithſtanding all her own Remonſtrances, and the Oppoſition of the Court of *Rome*, was repudiated. *Henry* then married *Anne Bullen*, which widened the Breach with the Papal See. Both ſides continued obſtinate, the Event of which was happy for *England*, and for Human Reaſon. The King, tho' ſtill a Papiſt in his Heart, in all other Reſpects, could not bear to have his Will controul'd, and declared himſelf Head of the Church in *England*, aboliſhing entirely the Pope's Authority. But tho' the Supremacy was changed, no Alterations were made in Point of Doctrine: Whence it happened in the remaining Part of this Reign, that Perſons were burnt in *Smithfield* for denying the real Preſence in the Sacrament, whilſt others ſuffered Death for owning the Pope's Supremacy.

Henry's next Step was to diſſolve the Monaſteries, beginning firſt with thoſe of a certain Value, and ſome Years after proceeding to them all in general. The Temptation of Riches, which was immenſe in thoſe pretended religious Houſes, and which the King ſeized all into his own Hands, perhaps was as ſtrong a Motive to this Diſſolution, as Reſentment againſt the Pope. *Henry*'s Wars and Extravagancies had, by this Time, reduced him frequently to the Want of Money.

The latter Part of this King's Reign was a Series of Tyranny, whether we conſider him as a Monarch, a Maſter, or a Huſband. He beheaded Sir *Thomas More*, who had been Chancellor, a great and juſt Man, and *Fiſher* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, a Prelate venerable for his Age and Learning, becauſe they would not conform to his new Order concerning the Supremacy. His new and beloved Queen *Anne*, who favoured the Reformation, lived with him only to bear the Princeſs *Elizabeth*, and then was put to Death, with ſome of her Relations and Domeſticks, on a Charge of Incontinency, of which there is the greateſt Reaſon to believe her innocent. *Jane Seymour*, his next Queen, died in Childbed of Prince *Edward*. On this Occaſion, when the Queſtion was put to him, which ſhould be ſaved, the Mother or the Child, the King ſaid, "he could eaſily procure another Wife, but "was not ſure he ſhould have another Son."

Anne

Anne of *Cleves*, his fourth Wife, he ſoon put away, and beheaded *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell*, who had promoted that Match. *Cromwell* was a Blackſmith's Son at *Putney*, and had been brought to Court by *Wolſey*: After whoſe Diſgrace and Death, being a Friend to the Reformation, he was made Vicar General of *England* in religious Matters, and at laſt Earl of *Eſſex*. His fifth Wife, *Catharine Howard*, was, like *Anne Bullen*, beheaded for Adultery, under much greater Suſpicion of Guilt. *Catharine Parr*, the ſixth and laſt he married, by her prudent Conduct was ſo fortunate as to ſurvive him, tho' not without Danger on account of her Religion.

To enumerate the Executions of this Reign, ſome of Perſons of the firſt Diſtinctions, and moſt of them on frivolous Pretences, would be to exceed the Limits I have preſcribed to myſelf in this Hiſtory.

Henry VIII was the firſt *Engliſh* Monarch who took the Title of King of *Ireland*, his Predeceſſors having called themſelves only Lords of that Iſland. Towards the End of his Days, he had cauſed freſh Invaſions both in *Scotland* and *France*: The greateſt Action in the former was the Taking of *Leith*; and and in the latter, the Reduction of *Boulogne*, which was afterwards reſtored for a Sum of Money: But the *Scots*, during the *French* Expedition, returned the Compliment, ravaged the Borders, and defeated an *Engliſh*

Army. King *Henry*'s Death happened a very ſhort Time after, when he had lived 56 Years, and reigned 37 Years, 9 Months. He was buried at *Windſor*, and a moſt ſtately Monument of Copper gilt, begun over his Body, but never finiſhed. He left one Son and two Daughters, who all ſucceeded him, tho' neither of them had Iſſue to continue the Race of the *Tudors*.

After what has been ſaid, I need not attempt any Addition to the Character of this Prince, which his own Actions will beſt deſcribe. The Sweating Sickneſs broke out twice in his Reign, *viz.* in his 9th and in his 20th Year, and both Times carried off a great Number of People. In his 13th Year was a Peſtilence of the more common Kind, which alſo proved very fatal. In his 15th Year, after great Rains and Winds, a moſt ſevere Froſt enſued. In his 19th Year was a great Scarcity of Corn, the bad Conſequences of which were prevented by the King's Bounty, and the Merchants of the *Steel-yard*. The Caſting of Leaden Pipes, to convey Water under Ground, was invented in his 30th Year, by *Robert Brocke*, one of the King's Chaplains. His 33d Year was remarkably dry, which occaſioned a great Mortality by Fevers and Fluxes. Caſt Iron Ordnance were firſt made in his 35th Year, at *Buckſtead* in *Suſſex*. The next Year was another Plague in *London*: And the Year following

William

William Foxley, Pot-maker to the Mint, ſlept 14 Days and Nights, during which Time all Means were tried in vain to awake him. About his 15th Year ſeveral new Things, now in uſe, were brought into *England*; which occaſioned the following Rhyme.

Turkies, Carps, Hops, and Beer,
Came into England *all in one Year.*

Tho' the *Engliſh* before drank Malt Liquor, it was Ale only, in which they put that wholeſome Herb *Ground-Ivy*, called from thence *Ale-hoof*, which means ſomething neceſſary to the making of Ale. It is ſaid, that ſome chronic Diſeaſes, now very common, were unknown here, till our Anceſtors changed their Manner of Brewing.

XXI.

XXI. *EDWARD* VI.

From 1547 to 1553.

Edward was learn'd, meek, pious, juſt, and ſage,
A Man in Council, tho' a Child in Age;

He laid the Baſis of the Church we boaſt;
His Uncle's Quarrels injur'd him the moſt.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperor of *Germany*, *Charles* V. —— 1519.

King of *France*, *Henry* II. —— 1547.

Queen of *Scotland*, *Mary* —— 1542.

EDWARD VI.

EDWARD VI, Son of King *Henry* VIII, and Queen *Jane Seymour*, aſcended the Throne at 9 Years of Age, under the Tuition of 16 choſen Perſons, of whom the Earl of *Hertford*, afterwards Duke of *Somerſet*, his maternal Uncle, was the chief, and had ſo much the Aſcendant, that in a ſhort Time he roſe to be ſole Protector.

Embaſſadors were ſent into *Scotland*, to demand the young Queen in Marriage for King *Edward*: But ſhe being demanded at the ſame Time for the Dauphin, and the *Scotch* always favouring *France*, ſhe was ſent into that Kingdom, and there married. The Duke of *Somerſet*, reſenting this, invaded *Scotland*, routed the Army of that Nation at *Muſleburgh*, took ſome Towns, and ended the War to Advantage.

In the mean time the Reformation was carried on in *England*. Such as diſapproved it were put out of Employments, and many impriſoned. Hence followed a great Riſing in the Weſt, where the Rebels being defeated, the greateſt Part of them fled. Such as could be taken, were the moſt of them executed. Another Inſurrection in *Norfolk* was diſſolved of itſelf; for moſt of thoſe concerned in it

diſperſed, and returned home, upon the Proclamation for a general Pardon; ſo that only a few of the Ringleaders ſuffered. Several Inſurrections, in other Parts, ended much in the ſame Manner.

The Duke of *Somerſet*, by his Power as Protector, cauſed his own Brother, *Thomas* Lord *Seymour*, to be beheaded, on account of a trivial Quarrel betwixt their Wives.

This Action raiſed the Duke many Enemies, whoſe Number was much increaſed by his building, not without ſome Inſtances of Oppreſſion, the magnificent Palace of *Somerſet-houſe*. In order to carry on this Work, according to his Plan, he demoliſhed a Church or two, and ſome other religious Places. Several of the Nobility combining againſt him, he was committed to the Tower: But begging the King's Pardon, he was again received into Favour; and, the more to ſtrengthen himſelf, married his Daughter to the Son of the Earl of *Warwick*, who had been his moſt inveterate Enemy. He alſo procured the ſaid Earl to be made Lord High Admiral. But this did not ſecure him: For being ſoon after impeached, and then indicted, he was condemned to loſe his Head. The young King, with much Reluctance, was prevailed on to ratify the Sentence, which was accordingly executed.

The Earl of *Warwick*, now Duke of *Northumberland*, ſucceeded to his Power, and

and perſuaded King *Edward* to declare the Lady *Jane Grey*, Daughter to the Ducheſs of *Suffolk*, and married to his Son, *Guildford* Lord *Dudley*, Heireſs to the Crown, excluding his own two Siſters. Theſe Princeſſes had, indeed, been ſeverally deemed illegitimate in the Life of their Father; *Mary*, on account of the ſuppoſed Divorce, and *Elizabeth*, becauſe her Mother had been charged with, and beheaded for Adultery.

Edward died ſoon after, in the 16th Year of his Age, having reigned 6 Years, 5 Months, and 9 Days. He was buried under the fine Altar, at the Head of *Henry* VII's Mauſoleum; but the curious Monument, erected to his Memory, was deſtroyed in the Civil Wars. The Duke of *Northumberland* immediately took on him the Adminiſtration, and cauſed the Lady *Jane* to be proclaimed Queen of *England*.

In another Sweating Sickneſs, which broke out in this Reign, and is ſaid to have affected the *Engliſh* only, the two Sons of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, died in an Hour after each other. *Baker* mentions a miraculous Diſcovery of a Murder, by the Graſs not growing over the Place where the dead Body lay; the Taking of ſix Dolphins in the *Thames*, the leaſt of which was bigger than any Horſe; and a monſtrous Birth of a double Child, like which many Inſtances have ſince happened, and are well enough atteſted to give Credit to our Chronicler.

XXII.

XXII. *MARY* I.

From 1553 to 1558.

When bloody *Mary* fill'd the *Engliſh* Throne,
The Good, her Brother did, was ſoon undone;

Thro' her ſhort Reign, tho' much too long, was ſeen
A wretched Bigot, and a cruel Queen.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperors of *Germany*, *Charles* V.	——	1519.
Ferdinand I.		1558.
King of *France*, *Henry* II.	— —	1547.
Queen of *Scotland*, *Mary*	———	1542.

MARY I.

MARY, eldeſt Daughter to King *Henry* VIII, upon Advice brought her of her Brother's Death, retired from the Place of her Reſidence, and ſummoning the People of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, was proclaimed Queen at *Norwich*. To obtain this, ſhe promiſed that no Change ſhould be made in Religion, but that the Reformation ſhould proceed as in the Reign of the late King: A Promiſe ſhe afterwards had no Regard to, as it is not to be expected any Papiſt will, if they obtain the Sovereignty in a Proteſtant Country.

Queen *Mary* ſent to the Miniſters at *London*, commanding them to proclaim her likewiſe: But they refuſing, Recourſe was had to Arms. *Northumberland* marched out to oppoſe the Queen, whoſe Forces ſtill increaſed as ſhe advanced. The Council at *London*, hearing this, thought proper to alter their Minds, and proclaimed her. And *Northumberland*, finding himſelf forſaken by his Army, and abandoned by his Friends, did the ſame at *Cambridge* in Perſon.

This Condeſcenſion was not ſufficient for his Security: For the Earl of *Arundel* coming to *Cambridge*, the Duke was ſecured, and ſoon after beheaded, as the Perſon who animated

mated the Party in Oppoſition to the Princeſs in Power. The Lady *Jane* was alſo condemned, together with her Huſband, and two other Sons of the Duke of *Northumberland:* But the Sentence of theſe was reſpited; and, probably, might never have been executed, if new Troubles had not forwarded their Deſtiny.

The Queen ſoon after married *Philip* II, King of *Spain*, Son of *Charles* V, Emperor of *Germany*. This diſpleaſed many: But a greater Cauſe of Diſcontent aroſe from her open Declaration for Popery, her Reſtoration of the Maſs, depriving the Proteſtant Biſhops, and reſtoring thoſe who had been deprived under her Brother. In ſhort, ſhe brought back the national Religion to the ſame Form it had before her Father's Quarrel with the Pope, and ſhewed herſelf a determined Papiſt.

The Nation being full of Diſcontents, Sir *Thomas Wyat* raiſed an Inſurrection in *Kent*, and marched towards *London*. He was taken at *Temple-Bar*, and ſoon after beheaded. At the ſame Time the Duke of *Suffolk*, Father of Lady *Jane*, levied Forces in *Warwickſhire*, but with no better Fate: For the Earl of *Huntingdon* being ſent againſt him, he was alſo taken, and ſent Priſoner to *London*. The Queen, enraged at theſe Oppoſitions, reſolved to take away the Cauſe of them; and not only

only the Duke, but the Lord *Dudley* his Son-in-Law, and his innocent Daughter the Lady *Jane Grey*, ſuffered for his Raſhneſs.

Perſecutions now run high on account of Religion, the chief Inſtruments of which were *Bonner* Biſhop of *London*, and *Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*. The bloody Proceedings of theſe Men are ſo fully related in the Book of Martyrs, which is read by moſt *Engliſh* Proteſtants, that I ſhall forbear Particulars. Beſides ſome hundreds of other Perſons, of different Ranks, the Biſhops *Ridley*, *Latimer*, *Hooper*, and *Ferrar*, were burnt to Aſhes, becauſe they would not own the abſurd Doctrine of Tranſubſtantiation. *Cranmer*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, ſuffered the ſame Fate; but had firſt the Weakneſs to deny his Faith, in hopes to ſave his Life, which in his laſt Moments he bitterly repented.

Cardinal *Pole*, appointed Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* upon *Cranmer*'s Execution, now came into *England* as Legate from the Pope, whoſe Supremacy was owned as fully as ever. But the Queen had little Comfort amidſt all her violent Proceedings. Having fancied herſelf with Child, when it did not prove ſo, King *Philip* was ſo diſguſted, that he went over to *Flanders*, and ſtaid there eighteen Months. Being at War with *France*, he drew in the Queen to be a Party with him, and the *Engliſh* Forces contributed to win the

the Battle of St. *Quintin*. This ſo enraged the *French*, that they fell upon *Calais*, the only ſtrong Place *England* had left in *France*, and diſpoſſeſſed them of it, after a Poſſeſſion of about 200 Years. As the *Engliſh* thought this a great Diſhonour, their Diſcontents againſt the Government were much heightened by it. The Queen herſelf took the Loſs, and her People's Murmurs ſo to Heart, that, added to her Grief for the Abſence of her Conſort, it threw her into a Complication of Diſtempers, which brought her to an End. She died after a Life of 43 Years, and a Reign of 5 Years, 4 Months, and 11 Days. Cardinal *Pole*, deſcended from a Branch of the Royal Blood, and once propoſed for an Huſband to this Princeſs, ſurvived her only 16 Hours. Theſe were the two great Supports of Popery in *England*. *Mary* was buried in *Henry* VII's Chapel, but without a particular Monument.

Queen *Mary* had ſome good Qualities, which were all eclips'd or ſhaded by her Bigotry. Her Reign was a Proof, which was afterwards confirmed in that of King *James* II, that a Popiſh Prince can neither enjoy nor confer Happineſs in the Government of a Proteſtant People.

The *Great Harry*, the largeſt Man of War at that Time in *England*, being 1000 Tons Burthen, was accidentally burnt in the Queen's firſt Year at *Woolwich*. In her ſecond

cond Year we are told of a Rainbow reverſed, and two Suns ſhining a good Diſtance from each other; which were taken for ill Omens at that Time, but might perhaps, in a more enlightened Age, have been accounted for, as natural Effects of ſome particular State of the Atmoſphere, that gave Reflections reſembling another Sun, and a Rainbow reverſed. Another Wonder related of this Reign is, that a great Quantity of Peaſe were found growing on the Sea Shore, where none were ever ſowed, betwixt *Orford* and *Aldborough* in *Suffolk*. But might not ſome Ship, with Peaſe on board, be caſt away on this Shore, and the Waves ſow this plentiful Crop, tho' Man did not? In her 4th Year a malignant intermitting Fever made great Havock, and carried off, among other conſiderable Perſons, ſeven Aldermen of *London*. The ſame Year was memorable both for great Scarcity and great Plenty, when Wheat, which before Harveſt was four Marks, or 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* the Quarter, ſold after Harveſt for no more 5*s.* In her 5th Year was a violent Tempeſt in *Nottinghamſhire*, accompanied with a Swelling of the *Trent*, which did great Miſchief. The ſame Year there was a peculiar Sort of Mortality, which affected the Prieſts more than any other Men: But I do not find it particularly deſcribed.

XXIII.

XXIII. *ELIZABETH.*

From 1558 to 1603.

The fam'd *Eliza*'s long and glorious Reign
Quell'd *Romish* Superstition, humbled *Spain*:

Invasions, Plots, her Genius soar'd above;
Happy in Servants, and her Subjects Love.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*,	*Ferdinand* I. —	1558.
	Maximilian II.	1564.
	Rodolph II. —	1576.
Kings of *France*,	*Henry* II. ——	1547.
	Francis II. ——	1559.
	Charles IX. ——	1560.
	Henry III. ——	1574.
	Henry IV. ——	1589.
Queen and King of *Scotland*,	*Mary*	1542.
	James VI.	1587.

ELIZABETH.

Elizabeth, one of the Daughters of King *Henry* VIII, by the unhappy *Anne Bullen*, was, upon the Death of her Siſter, called from a ſort of Impriſonment to the Throne. Her Life had been more than once in Danger, during the Reign of *Mary*, on account of her Religion: But, upon her Elevation, ſhe ſoon aboliſhed all the Changes that had been made in that Reign; recalled the Proteſtant Clergy that had been exiled; reſtored to them the Eccleſiaſtical Revenues; appointed *Matthew Parker*, a Proteſtant, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; and laid the Foundation of the preſent Church of *England*. This Princeſs convinced the World, that it was not her Sex only that had occaſioned the Weakneſs of her Siſter's Reign.

Queen *Elizabeth* was, at the Beginning, ſomewhat diſturbed by the *Scots*, ſupported by *France*: For *Mary Stuart* Queen of *Scotland*, having married *Francis* II, King of *France*, claimed a Right to the Crown of *England*, in prejudice of *Elizabeth*, as deſcended from *Margaret*, the Daughter of *Henry* VII. But theſe Troubles were ſoon over, by the artful Management of *Elizabeth*. The Reformation was now begun both

both in *France* and *Scotland*; and the *Engliſh* Queen, by ſupporting the Proteſtants in each of thoſe Kingdoms, cut out Employment enough for both Miniſtries at home.

Mary was ſoon a Widow by the Death of the *French* King: She then returned into her own Kingdom, where the Reformation had got the Aſcendancy. But the *French* Education of this Princeſs had rivetted her to the Church of *Rome*, and ſhe found herſelf, by that Means, involved in Difficulties. In a word, having married her Couſin *Henry Stuart*, Lord *Darnley*, ſhe was obliged, after being delivered of a Son by him, to make her Eſcape, and ſeek Refuge in *England*. But her Conſort was firſt murdered, and ſome of the *Scots* went ſo far, whether juſtly or not is unknown, as to charge the Queen with being privy to his Death, for the Sake of a new Favourite, one *Rizzio* an *Italian*.

The new-born Prince was immediately ſet on the Throne, by the *Scots* Reformers, who took care to have him educated in Proteſtantiſm. His Mother, being in the Hands of Queen *Elizabeth*, whom ſhe had oppoſed, was impriſoned in *England*; and, after eighteen Years Confinement, beheaded for a Conſpiracy carried on in her Favour. The Duke of *Norfolk*, and ſome others, ſuffered on that Occaſion. This is a Part of Hiſtory that has never been well cleared up: But

But in general, Queen *Elizabeth* is blam'd for this Act of Severity to a Relation and Queen, whom ſome vindicate from any other Crime than that of being *Elizabeth*'s Rival.

The Proteſtants in *France* ſtill gathered Strength by Support from *England*, and Queen *Elizabeth* was put in Poſſeſſion of *Havre de Grace*, that ſhe might the more eaſily ſupply them with Neceſſaries. This occaſioned a Rupture with *France*, the Forces of which Kingdom ſoon recover'd *Havre*. The Queen did not, upon that Loſs, engage the Nation deeply in the Expence of a War on the Continent: She thought it ſufficient to continue her Friendſhip to the Reformers, and to eſtabliſh the Commerce and Religion of her own Subjects. In the mean time the bloody Maſſacre of St. *Bartholomew* was concerted and executed at *Paris*, with a View chiefly of deſtroying *Henry* King of *Navarre*, and his Proteſtant Adherents. The Admiral of *France*, and about 70,000 others, fell in this Carnage: But King *Henry* lived to wear the Crown of *France* 16 Years after. He found it ſit ſo uneaſy however, while he continued a Proteſtant, and the League ſubſiſted againſt him, that, in ſpite of the Remonſtrances of Queen *Elizabeth*, he thought proper to embrace Popery on the Throne. Yet this did not ſecure him a long and peaceable Life, ſince he

was afterwards murdered in his Coach by a Popiſh Enthuſiaſt.

Several Provinces of the Low Countries, where the Reformation had gained an Entrance, thought proper to ſhake off their Allegiance to the King of *Spain*, and ſet up a State of Independency. To this they were provoked by the oppreſſive Exactions and cruel Perſecutions of the *Spaniſh* Governors and Miniſters. The Prince of *Orange*, at that Time Stadtholder of *Holland* for the King of *Spain*, put himſelf at the Head of the Union; and the Princes of his Houſe, with ſome Intermiſſions, have ſince enjoyed the ſame Title and Authority. This Prince being murdered by a Romiſh Emiſſary, the new States were reduced to a very low Condition, and implored the Aſſiſtance of Queen *Elizabeth*, who ſupplied them with Men and Money. They even offered her the Sovereignty of their Country, which ſhe declined, not chuſing to engage farther in their Cauſe than as an Auxiliary: But the Earl of *Leiceſter*, whom ſhe ſent over at the Head of her Forces, ſhewed, by his Behaviour, that he ſhould not be averſe to accept what his Miſtreſs had refuſed. In fact, he aſſumed ſo much Authority, and betrayed ſuch Deſigns, that the *Dutch*, diſapproving of his Conduct, complained of him, and he was recalled into *England*.

The

The Supplies granted the *Dutch* ſo far provoked *Philip* II, King of *Spain*, that, in Revenge, he formed a Deſign of no leſs than dethroning his Siſter-in-law. It was with this View that he prepared that mighty Fleet, which his Vanity, and the Benediction of the Pope, induced him to call the Invincible Armada, a Name by which it hath ſince been called in Deriſion by the *Engliſh*: For that prodigious Armada having entered the Channel, where the *Engliſh* Fleet lay divided in different Squadrons, was attacked by Tempeſts, as well as by our gallant Admirals, and in a few Days ſo ſhattered and diſperſed, that only a few Ships, ſailing round *Scotland*, got back into the Ports of *Spain*. The Loſs of the *Spaniards*, on this Occaſion, was ſo great in Men of Diſtinction, that ſcarce a Family of Rank but was put in Mourning by it; and in Ships, that the Navy of *Spain* hath never ſince made ſo conſiderable a Figure. Queen *Elizabeth* had drawn together Land-Armies, in order to oppoſe the Enemy, in caſe they had landed, and bravely appeared in Perſon at the Camp of *Tilbury*. When the Danger was over, ſhe modeſtly and piouſly, in the Medal ſtruck on the Occaſion, aſcribed the Glory of all to God. Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, Sir *Francis Drake*, the Captains *Hawkins* and *Forbiſher*, were her chief Commanders at the Time of this *Spaniſh* Expedition.

When the *Spaniards* were returned home, the Queen carried the War to their own Coaſts, both in *Europe* and the *Weſt Indies*. By the Bravery of *Drake*, and others, they ſuſtained ſuch Loſſes in *America*, as gave their Monarch freſh Occaſion to repent his raſh Attempt. The Earl of *Eſſex* did ſome Damage on the Coaſt of *Spain*, took *Cadiz*, burnt ſeveral Ships in the Harbour, and returned with a conſiderable Booty. But his Lordſhip, however, did not gain any great Reputation by this Expedition; the whole Affair, at *Cadiz*, having been very ill conducted.

A Peace being concluded betwixt *France* and *Spain*, *England* and the Confederate Provinces were excluded; which induced them to join their Forces, in order to act the more effectually againſt *Spain*. In *Ireland*, *Tyrone*, being ſupported by the *Spaniards*, raiſed a dangerous Rebellion. The Earl of *Eſſex* was ſent to reduce him: But this Nobleman, who was at that Time high in the Queen's Favour, having let ſlip an Opportunity of defeating the Rebels, was prevailed on, contrary to expreſs Orders, to enter into a Treaty with them. Hereupon he was recalled, and, after a legal Trial, convicted of the Charge: But his Submiſſion, and Intereſt with the Queen, for this Time obtained him Mercy. He did not, however, long enjoy it: For being of a haughty turbulent Tem-

per, and ſuſpecting that ſome at Court had gained an Aſcendancy to his Prejudice, he imprudently enter'd *London* with an arm'd Force, in a hoſtile Manner. The Citizens did not, as he expected, join, but rather oppoſed him, and his own Party dropping off, he was taken, condemned of High Treaſon, and beheaded. His Friend the Earl of *Southampton* received Sentence likewiſe, but had it remitted.

Charles Blunt, Lord *Montjoy*, was ſent into *Ireland* in the Room of *Eſſex*, and ſucceeded much better. He, in ſeveral Rencounters, worſted the Rebels, and in a general pitched Battle, utterly defeated *Tyrone*, with his *Iriſh* and *Spaniſh* Forces. The latter were obliged, by this Overthrow, to depart the Kingdom: And *Tyrone*, having ſtood out the utmoſt, at laſt ſubmitted and implored the Queen's Mercy.

Whilſt theſe Things were tranſacting in *Ireland*, Sir *Richard Leviſon* and Sir *William Monſon*, Admirals, ſailed with eight Men of War and ſeveral Frigates, to infeſt the Coaſts of *Spain*. They met the *Spaniſh* Plate Fleet, returning from *America* richly laden, and attacked it, but without Succeſs. However, they obtained afterwards ſome Amends on the Coaſt of *Portugal*, where they took a very large Ship, of great Value; and having burnt ſome others, returned with their Prize into *England*.

The Reign of this Queen is remarkable for the Wiſdom of her Councils, the Succeſs of her Arms, and the Fidelity of her Subjects. Among her Counſellors, *William Cecil*, Lord *Burleigh*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, and Sir *Francis Walſingham*, Secretary of State, are the moſt celebrated: To whom we muſt add the great Sir *Walter Raleigh*, equally a deep Politician, and a bold Adventurer in the making of new Diſcoveries. The North-eaſt of *America*, ſince divided into many Colonies, was firſt ſettled, and called *Virginia*, in Honour of this Virgin Queen. She opened a Trade with *Ruſſia* by the Way of *Archangel*; and her Name became famous, thro' the Commerce of her Subjects, in the moſt remote Parts of the *Eaſt Indies*.

In the 4th Year of her Reign, Queen *Elizabeth* prohibited the Currency of foreign Coins, and ſtruck new Silver Pieces, of the Value of Six-pence, Four-pence, Three-pence, Two-pence, one Penny, three Half-pence, and three Farthings, for the Uſe of her Subjects.

In her 3d Year one *John Moor* was whipped, and ſhut up in *Bedlam* Hoſpital, for blaſphemouſly pretending to be *Chriſt*; and one *William Jefferies* was whipped, and impriſoned in the *Marſhalſea*, for owning him as ſuch. Many Enthuſiaſts ſprung up in the Courſe of her Reign, and met with pretty ſevere

ſevere Treatment: But the perpetual Conſpiracies of the Papiſts, particularly the Jeſuits, thro' the whole Extent of it, to deſtroy this excellent Princeſs, diſcovers a remarkable Inſtance of Providence in her Preſervation. Some of theſe Conſpiracies were juſtly puniſhed with Death, upon fair and full Conviction of their Treaſons.

The ſame Year that *Moor*'s Fanaticiſm was ſuppreſſed, the Steeple of St. *Paul*'s Church, and the Timber-work of the Roof, were burnt by Lightning.

Our Chronicles abound with wonderful Things that happened in this long Reign. Particularly in 1562, a Mare brought forth a Foal with two Heads, and a Tail growing betwixt them; a Sow farrowed a Pig, the four Legs of which were like human Arms, with Hands and Fingers; another Sow farrowed a Pig with two Bodies, eight Feet, and but one Head; beſides ſeveral Calves and Lambs produced with Ruffs about their Necks, like thoſe at that Time worn: And, to crown all, a Child was born at *Chicheſter*, with Head, Arms, and Legs like a Skeleton, the Body monſtrouſly large, and one of the ſame Ruffs of Hair plaited about his Neck.

In her 5th Year, 1563, there died, in the 108 Pariſhes of the City and Liberty of *London*, and 11 Out-Pariſhes, 23,660 Perſons,

of whom 20,136 were of the Plague. The ſame Year there was a dreadful Tempeſt of Thunder and Lightning, which kill'd a Woman and three Cows in *Covent-Garden*, doing much other Miſchief. The Plague was followed by a great Famine, and an Earthquake. From the 1ſt to the 12th of *December* there was an almoſt continual Lightning: And the ſame Year was driven aſhore at *Grimſby*, in *Lincolnſhire*, a monſtrous Fiſh, 19 Yards long, and 15 Foot broad in his Tail: The Diſtance betwixt his Eyes was ſix Yards, and 12 Men ſtood upright in his Mouth; we ſuppoſe, after he was dead.

In 1567, the *Royal Exchange* in *Cornhill* was built at the Expence of Sir *Thomas Greſham*, the Merchants before meeting in the open Street. The ſame Year happened that ſtrange Sight (mentioned in our Deſcription of *England* and *Wales*) when a large Piece of Ground removed from its old Situation, kept in Motion for ſeveral Hours, and at laſt took a new Settlement, with Trees and Sheep-cotes on it, and part of two Highways.

In 1575, ſeveral People were killed by Lightning; and there fell an extraordinary Storm of Hail, when ſome of the Stones were found 6 or 7 Inches in Compaſs. In 1577, there was ſuch a violent Tempeſt of Wind in the North, as overturned abundance of Trees, Cottages, Barns, Hay-ſtacks, and the

the Church call'd *Patrick Brumpton* in *Yorkſhire*, near *Richmond*. It may not be amiſs here to take Notice, that the laſt Year, 1748, has been diſtinguiſhed by Tempeſts well nigh as remarkable as any here deſcribed. But the Earthquake, which was felt thro' all *England* in 1580, threw down Part of the *Temple* Church in *London*, and did great Damage in many other Places, was a Phænomenon to which the preſent Age has been ſo happy as to experience no Parallel.

Many more unuſual Accidents happened in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, which our intended Brevity obliges us to paſs over. I have only to add, that the Year 1602 was the laſt of this Princeſs; for ſhe departed this Life on the 24th of *March*, $160\frac{2}{3}$, being the laſt Day of 1602, according to our legal Stile. It has been before obſerved, that ſhe never was married; ſo that having no Iſſue, in her ended the Line of the *Tudors*, begun in her Grandfather.

It was in the Reign of this Queen that the Uſe of Tobacco was firſt brought into *England* by *Ralph Lane*; ſome ſay, by Sir *Walter Raleigh* himſelf. Gunpowder was alſo firſt made in *England*; our preceding Monarchs, from the Time of its Invention, having before bought of Foreigners all that they had Occaſion to uſe in their Wars and Rejoicings.

Elizabeth died at the Age of 69 Years, 6 Months, and 7 Days, after a Reign of 44 Years, 4 Months, and 8 Days. She was buried in *Henry* VII's Chapel, where King *James*, her Succeſſor, erected a ſtately Monument to her Memory. It ſtands in the Eaſt End of the North Iſle of that Chapel. Queen *Mary* is mentioned in the Inſcription with her Siſter *Elizabeth*. There is a magnificent Monument, in the ſame Chapel, to the Memory of *Mary* Queen of *Scots*.

XXIV.

XXIV. *JAMES* I. King of *Great-Britain.*

From 1603 to 1625.

England's first *Stuart*, from the *Scotian* Clime;
Learn'd, but pedantick; peaceful to a Crime:

His weak, yet arbitrary Acts, prepare
A Scene of Ills for his succeeding Heir.

CONTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Rodolph* II. — 1576.
Matthias — 1612.
Ferdinand II. — 1619.
Kings of *France*, *Henry* IV. —— 1589.
Lewis XIII. —— 1610.

The Crowns of Scotland *and* England *are from henceforward united.*

JAMES I.

WHEN Queen *Elizabeth* was on her Death-bed, ſhe declared her Couſin, the King of *Scots*, the Succeſſor to her Crown. That Prince's Right was indeed then indiſputable, the Offspring of *Henry* VIII being all dead, and *James* deſcending from the eldeſt Daughter of *Henry* VII. In him the Crowns of *England* and *Scotland* were united on one Head; and, to prevent Diſputes of Precedency between the two Kingdoms, he called himſelf King of *Great-Britain:* A Name which is now uſed with much greater Propriety, ſince the actual Union of the two Kingdoms, under the ſame Parliament, which took place in 1707.

As *James* had no Competitors, he came to the Crown without Oppoſition, which ſuited extremely with his pacifick Inclinations. Immediately after the Queen's Death he was proclaimed at *London*; and, as ſoon as he could conveniently come from *Edinburgh*, was crowned at *Weſtminſt*. His eldeſt Son, *Henry*, was then created Prince of *Wales*, and his younger Son, *Charles*, was created Duke of *York*. Theſe were Additions to the *Scotch* Titles they were before inveſted with. Nor was *James* forgetful of his ancient Subjects,

jects, promoting as many of them as he could with Decency and Conveniency.

James's firſt publick Care was to make a Peace with *Spain*, he being naturally ſuch an Enemy to War, that the Sight of a drawn Sword would make him tremble: And the Court Flatterers then affirmed that the Wars of Queen *Elizabeth*, which Hiſtory ſhews us were always juſt, or at leaſt truly political, had been carried on only to enrich private Perſons.

In 1605 was diſcovered the execrable Gunpowder Plot, by which the Deſtruction of King and Parliament with one Blaſt was concerted. Sir *Everard Digby*, *Cateſby*, *Guy Faux*, and ſeveral others, were executed on that Occaſion.

The next Year *Chriſtian* King of *Denmark*, Brother to King *James*'s Queen, came into *England*. The two Kings met at *Graveſend*, came together to *London*, and proceeded thro' the City in a ſplendid Manner. The *Dane*, having been moſt ſumptuouſly entertained at Court for ſome time, returned home extremely well ſatisfied.

Frederick, Elector *Palatine*, came likewiſe over into *England*, and was married to *Elizabeth*, the King's Daughter, with great Pomp and Magnificence. From this Marriage deſcended the preſent illuſtrious Family; the Princeſs *Sophia*, Grandmother of his preſent Majeſty, being the immediate Iſſue of it.

it. But the Joy of the Solemnity was ſuddenly damped by the Death of the Prince of *Wales*, the moſt hopeful Prince, according to Hiſtorians, of the whole Houſe of *Stuart*. He had gained ſuch Reputation by the Promptneſs of his Parts, and his great Docility, at the Age of only 18 Years, that the old King, who piqued himſelf much on his Wiſdom and Learning, is ſaid to have been jealous of his Son's Glory.

There was an Inſurrection in this Reign, in the Counties of *Northampton* and *Warwick*: But it was ſoon ſuppreſſed, and the Ringleader, *John Reynolds*, with ſome others of the Heads, were juſtly executed.

But the Execution of the great Sir *Walter Raleigh*, at the Inſtigation of the *Spaniſh* Embaſſador *Gundamore*, who entirely govern'd the credulous King, will be an eternal Blemiſh on this Reign. Sir *Walter* was condemned, on ſome very ſlight Cauſe, at the the Beginning of it, and had lain 14 Years under his Sentence, during which Time he compoſed his excellent Hiſtory of the World. He was then diſcharged, and ſent on an Expedition to the Coaſt of *Guinea*, where he imagined he ſhould make great Diſcoveries of Golden Mines: But being diſappointed of that, and committing ſome little Violences againſt a Town of the *Spaniards*, of which *Gundamore* complained, he was, at his Return,

turn, cruelly executed upon his former Sentence.

The Elector *Palatine*, the King's Son-in-law, was, by the Intereſt of the Proteſtant Princes in *Germany*, choſen King of *Bohemia*: But the Emperor *Ferdinand* claiming that Kingdom, as a Right of his Houſe, a War enſued, in which the Elector was totally defeated, and driven, not out of *Bohemia* only, but out of his Electorate, and the whole Empire. *Ferdinand* beſtowed his Dominions, and the Electoral Dignity, on the Duke of *Bavaria*, and the unfortunate *Frederick* fled for Refuge into *Holland*.

King *James* was ſollicited, not by his Son-in-law only, but by all the Proteſtant Princes of the Empire, and many of his own Council, to engage in this War againſt *Ferdinand*, who, for his arbitrary Proceedings, was called the Tyrant of *Germany*. But the King, being himſelf fond of abſolute Power, in ſpite of his Puſillanimity, and prefering his own Eaſe to the Rights of his Family, choſe rather to to have the Queſtion diſcuſſed in Print, How far it was the Intereſt of *England* to embark in a foreign War? Any one may gueſs how this was determined by the Courtly Writers: But certainly, tho' it may not be the Intereſt of *England*, on ſlight Occaſions, to be too buſy on the Continent, this was ſo extraordinary a Caſe, not only in reſpect to the Honour and

and Advantage of *England*, but in regard to the Proteſtant Intereſt in general, which the Emperor was endeavouring to trample under Foot, together with the Liberties of *Germany*, that the Conduct of King *James* can ſcarcely be excuſed. His Parliaments, whom he treated haughtily, were of this Opinion, and adviſed him to engage in the War for the Recovery of the *Palatinate*. Wearied with Importunities, he at laſt, juſt in the Cloſe of his Life, conſented to aſſiſt the Elector, and ſome Preparations were made for it: But the *Palatine* Houſe was not reſtored till the Peace of *Munſter*, 1648, when it was done ſolely by the Intereſt of *France* and *Sweden*.

While his Daughter, with her whole Family, was oppreſſed by one Branch of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, King *James* ſent his Son *Charles*, now Prince of *Wales*, into *Spain*, to propoſe a Match with a Princeſs of the other Branch of that Houſe. He vainly flattered himſelf, that, by this Alliance, he ſhould not only ſtrengthen his own Hands againſt his Subjects, who began to be uneaſy at his deſpotick Inclinations, but that he ſhould by Perſuaſion as effectually ſerve his Son-in-law, as by Force of Arms. The Prince was accompanied into *Spain* by that great Favourite, *Villiers* Duke of *Buckingham*, and at firſt treated very magnificently. Diſpenſations from the

the Pope were obtained for this Match, and Letters even paſſed betwixt the Prince and the Pontiff. But after a long Stay there, perceiving that the Court of *Spain* only trifled with him about the Marriage, the Royal Fortune-hunter returned greatly diſſatisfied into *England*. The Prince's Journey was not however wholly loſt; for having gone by Land thro' *France*, in his Way to *Spain*, he ſaw the Princeſs *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter of the *French* King *Henry* IV, and Siſter of *Lewis* XIII, then reigning. On her he ſet his Affection, when the *Spaniſh* Match was no more thought of; but equally to the Prejudice of his own Happineſs, and that of his Poſterity and People, as if he had ſucceeded with the Infanta; ſince the *French* Princeſs likewiſe was a Papiſt, and occaſioned the future Popery of the *Stuart* Family.

King *James* died at *Theobalds* in *Hertfordſhire*, his favourite Country Reſidence, in the 60th Year of his Age, after having been King of *Scotland* 59 Years, 3 Months, and 12 Days; and of *England* 22 Years and 3 Days. A ſtately Mauſoleum was erected in *Weſtminſter* Abbey at his funeral Obſequies. His Reign was unhappy for theſe Iſlands, as the Seeds were ſown in it, which ended with with the Ruin of his Son. He was a Pedant in Literature, and buſied himſelf more in School Controverſies than the Arts of Government: Yet in his Reign, the Way being

ing opened under *Elizabeth*, the Commerce of this Kingdom was conſiderably enlarged; great Numbers of *Engliſh* reſorted to *America*, and begun the Colonies which are now ſo populous, and advantageous to their Mother-Country.

Alſo, in his Time, a new Tranſlation of the Bible was made, which is the Verſion that has been ever ſince in uſe.

Car, Earl of *Somerſet*, had been King *James*'s Favourite before the Duke of *Buckingham*. They were both raiſed from obſcure Families. In his Reign alſo roſe and fell the great Sir *Francis Bacon*, Viſcount of St. *Albans*, a prodigious Genius, equally famous for the good Uſe of his Talents as a Writer, and the Abuſe of Power in his high Office of Lord Chancellor. His Father, Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, had been Lord Keeper in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*. Upon a Compariſon of theſe two laſt Reigns, it has been uſual, by way of Joke, to call the former the Reign of King *Elizabeth*, and the latter that of Queen *James*. *Elizabeth* had been ſparing of Honours, beſtowing them only on real Merit: But *James* ſo laviſhed away Titles, that the Worth of them ſeemed greatly debaſed. He inſtituted the Order of Baronets, and beſtowed Knighthood even on a Loin of Beef, which bears it to this Day.

King

King *James* was himſelf a great Believer in Prodigies and Witches, and firmly thought that a rough Blaſt of Wind, which once attacked his Boat in croſſing the *Thames*, was raiſed by an old Woman. He wrote with his own Hand a Treatiſe of Dæmonology, or evil Spirits, which is printed with his other Royal Works, of equal Value, in one large Volume in Folio. He encouraged Diſputes on religious Subjects, merely to ſhew his own Talent as a Moderator, and entered, perſonally, into a Controverſy with Cardinal *Perron*, one of the moſt learned Champions of the *Roman* Church. Tho' his Majeſty beſtowed Knighthood ſo liberally, there was ſome Danger in receiving it of him; becauſe his Hand uſed ſo to tremble, when it held a Sword, that, without Help, he would have ſometimes thruſt the Point into the Eyes or Mouth of him he deſigned to honour, inſtead of laying the Blade on his Shoulder This he aſcribed to a Fright of his Mother, while pregnant with him; her Favourite *Rizzio* being then aſſaſſinated in her Preſence.

There was a great Plague in the firſt Year of this Monarch, which laſted from *December* 1602, to the ſame Month in 1603, and carried off 30,578 Perſons, of whom 3090 died in one Week. The next Year, tho' a great Number of Foreigners had come over, the Deaths in all amounted to but 4263.

4263. Under his 2d Year we have a particular Account, in *Baker*, of a Murder discovered by a Dream. In his 3d Year a great Porpuſs, and after that a Whale, was taken in the *Thames* not far from *London*. In his 4th Year the River *Severn* cauſed a mighty Inundation in the Counties of *Glouceſter* and *Somerſet*. In his 6th Year a Froſt began in *December*, and laſted till the *April* following; and the ſame Year was a great Fire at St. *Edmundſbury*. In 1613, the Town of *Dorcheſter* was entirely conſumed by Fire, except a few Houſes. It began at a Tallow-chandler's, and did 200,000 *l.* Damage, without touching one human Life. The ſame Year great Miſchief was done by Lightning. The two Play-houſes, the one called the *Globe*, on the *Bank-ſide*, and the other, the *Fortune*, in *Goldenlane*, were burned within four Years of each other. In *November* 1612, a great Comet was ſeen in the South East. The Town of *Stratford* upon *Avon* was alſo burnt in this Reign, and the Sea overflowed a large Tract of Land in *Norfolk* and *Lincolnſhire*. A private Popiſh Chapel broke down in *Black-friars*, by which the Prieſt and 100 of his Auditors were killed.

The making of coarſe Paper, called whited Brown, was now firſt brought into *England*.

XXV.

XXV. *CHARLES* I. Second King of *Great-Britain.*

From 1625 to 1649.

Unhappy Prince, his Fate atones his Fault;
Not weak, but obſtinate, and badly taught:

Our Conſtitution, hurt by lawleſs Deeds,
Is quite ſuſpended, when the Monarch bleeds.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperors of *Germany*, *Ferdinand* II. —1619.
Ferdinand III. — 1637.

Kings of *France*, *Lewis* XIII. ——— 1610.
Lewis XIV. 1643.

CHARLES I.

THIS Prince, with as many private Virtues as almoſt any Man was ever endowed with, appears in our Hiſtory both as one of the worſt, and the moſt unfortunate of our Monarchs. So much has been written concerning his Reign, and with ſuch great Virulence on one ſide or the other, that all Accounts of that Time ſhould be read with great Caution and Judgment. That I may not miſguide the Minds of the Young, for whom chiefly I write, I will be as brief and impartial as poſſible upon this tender and delicate Subject: But muſt firſt make a few general Remarks.

King *James* I was undoubtedly the Author of his Son's Ruin, and of all the Misfortunes that befell this Kingdom betwixt the Years 1640, and 1660. We have mentioned, that he aſſumed a Power over his Parliaments, and treated the Repreſentatives of the People with ſuch Indignity as much irritated the Friends of the Conſtitution: That he promoted religious Diſputes, and was himſelf a great controverſial Writer. It is neceſſary to add, that in all he promoted, and all he wrote, he manifeſtly favoured ſuch Doctrines as were inconſiſtent with thoſe Notions of civil and religious

ligious Liberty which had been introduced by the Reformation.

As the old King's Wiſdom had been much applauded, and the Drift of his Policy was to aggrandize the Crown at the Expence of the Subject, it was hardly poſſible that his Son ſhould not be miſguided by the Precepts and Example of ſuch a Father; eſpecially as the favourite Miniſter, the Duke of *Buckingham*, was ſtill kept in Power. Accordingly *Charles*, ſoon after his Acceſſion, began to carry the Prerogative with a high Hand; and it was not long before he entirely laid aſide the Uſe of Parliaments. He levied Taxes without the Authority of Law, which was a direct Breach of the Conſtitution: And ſome of his Subjects were ſo ſenſible of this, that they diſputed the Authority of his Majeſty's Officers. Mr. *Hampden*, in particular, made himſelf famous by the Trial about Ship-Money, which he ſtood againſt the Crown. And while the People here were aggrieved in their Civil Capacity, the *Scots* were inflamed by an Attempt to introduce among them the *Engliſh* Liturgy, to which they were utterly averſe. Thus the Fire kindled by King *James* began gradually to break out in the Reign of his Son, who at laſt, in the Year 1640, found himſelf under a Neceſſity of calling a new Parliament. There had been none from 1628, till this Year.

It

It was not to be expected, that this Parliament, which conſiſted of the greateſt and wiſeſt Men in the Kingdom, the Men who were moſt tenacious of publick Liberty, ſhould meet in good Temper with the Court. But the beſt and diſcreeteſt among them, tho' they reſolved to oppoſe the Miniſtry, and remonſtrate to the King, had no Thoughts of going farther than to get the Conſtitution reſtored, and to make the King great in the Love of his People. They remonſtrated; the King anſwered; both Parties grew warm. It is impoſſible to tell where Diviſions will end, when the Minds on both ſides are thoroughly inflamed; eſpecially if the Caſe happens, as it did here, that deſigning Men join the honeſtly zealous, and at laſt riſe to be Leaders of their Parties. But I muſt not extend theſe Reflections, leſt I exceed the Limits which my Plan allows for the Reign of a ſingle Monarch, who has been now dead an hundred Years. What follows is a plain Narrative of Facts, as they fell out in Courſe from the Beginning to the End of his Reign.

Soon after his Marriage, King *Charles* declared War againſt *Spain*, and ſent a Fleet with a Deſign to take *Cadiz*. It is obſervable, that this Town, the great Mart of *Spain*, has uſually been the Object of ſome Expedition in moſt of the former Wars with that Kingdom. But the Project now failed, as it has done on more late Occaſions, and the

the Fleet, after taking ſome *Spaniſh* Ships, returned home. The King's apparent Reſolution, however, being to carry on the War, and the Exchequer being exhauſted, a Parliament was called: In which the Supplies expected by the Court were not granted, and the King had Recourſe to the arbitrary Means before mentioned, for raiſing Money.

Rochelle, a famous Port in *France*, was at this Time the chief Fortreſs of the *French* Proteſtants, who were ſtruggling with their Sovereign for Liberty of Conſcience. King *Charles* propoſed to aſſiſt the Garriſon of that Place, which was beſieged by a Royal Army, under the Prime Miniſter Cardinal *Richelieu*. The Duke of *Buckingham* commanded the Expedition; which was unſucceſsful, as generally thought, thro' the Duke's Miſconduct. The *Rochellers*, who were hardly preſſed, wrote their Caſe to the King, and implored his Succour. *Charles* anſwered them in his own Hand, adviſed them to Perſeverance, and in the moſt ſolemn Manner promiſed them Support. We ought not to doubt that his Majeſty intended to keep his Word, ſince another Fleet, with freſh Forces on board, was fitted out with all Expedition: But the Duke of *Buckingham*, who was again to command, being murdered by one *Felton*, a Lieutenant, upon a private Grudge, the Armament effected nothing, and *Rochelle* was

obliged to ſurrender. From this Event we may date the Ruin of the Proteſtant Intereſt in *France*.

Another Parliament being called, the King was earneſt to have the Duty of Tonage and Poundage, which the Commons uſed to grant only for certain limited Purpoſes, put entirely into his Hands: But the Commons, inſtead of complying, called aloud for Redreſs of Grievances, and offered a Liſt of them to the Crown. This occaſioned a Diſſolution of the Parliament, and was the Ground of much Contention: For the King requiring the Merchants to pay the Duties in Queſtion, upon his own Authority, and they pleading the Want of a compulſive Law; the Miſunderſtanding began betwixt his Majeſty and the money'd People.

The King concluded a Peace both with *France* and *Spain*; but not for himſelf. Diſcord at home began to appear without Diſguiſe. It was now that the *Scots*, encouraged by the Duke of *Hamilton*, whom the King had ſent to reduce them, openly oppoſed the Introduction of the *Engliſh* Liturgy. His Majeſty advancing towards *Scotland* with an Army, was met by the Forces of that Nation, and finding his own Troops unwilling to engage, was obliged to conclude a diſhonourable Peace. That was not laſting; the *Scots* again revolted; and the King, upon his March againſt them, was obliged to ſub-

ſubmit to as hard Terms as before. Animated by this Succeſs, which had twice given them an Advantage over their Sovereign, they entered into the Aſſociation known by the Name of the *Solemn League and Covenant*.

After a long Diſuſe and profeſſed Diſlike of Parliaments, the King was again obliged, as we have related, to call one in 1640. It was compoſed of the moſt able Men in the Kingdom, but the greater Part of them prejudiced againſt the Court. When the King aſked for Supplies, they aſſerted the Rights of the People, and renewed the Complaint of Grievances. They extorted from the King a favourable Declaration, which they afterwards ſuſpected he had no Inclination to obſerve. They even obliged him, before they would liſten to his Demands, to paſs a Law for making them perpetual, unleſs they ſhould conſent to their own Diſſolution. It was this Act of Condeſcenſion that put King *Charles* in the Power of his Subjects.

Wentworth Earl of *Strafford*, a Man of great Abilities, and formerly in the Country Intereſt, who had engroſſed the Royal Favour ſince the Death of *Buckingham*, was pointed out for Deſtruction by this Houſe of Commons, as the Author of ill Advice to his Majeſty. *Laud*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, an extravagant Aſſertor of the Royal Prerogative, and not leſs tenacious of the Eccleſi-

áſtical Hierarchy, was equally obnoxious to the People, who were, in general, inclined to reduce them both into narrower Bounds. They were both beheaded, at ſome Diſtance of Time from each other, upon Impeachments of the Commons. It would be exceeding our Limits to enter into the Particulars of the Charge, or the Circumſtances of the Proceedings againſt them: But it is at this Day generally agreed, that the Commons were not leſs violent now, than the Court had been before. This will always be the Caſe, when Parties are exaſperated againſt each other. The King conſented with Reluctance to *Strafford*'s Execution, and declared his Repentance of that Act when on the Scaffold himſelf.

As the Populace ſided with the Parliament, all the enſuing Misfortunes of the Nation were aſcribed to the Crown. The Juſtice of the Inſurrection in *Scotland* was now publickly aſſerted in *England*. A Rebellion broke out in *Ireland*, attended with a cruel Maſſacre of the Proteſtants. This too was charged to the King's Account, tho' he ſolemnly diſclaimed it. His Majeſty might be innocent, as there is good Reaſon to think, from the natural Humanity of his Character, he was: But Charity does not require us to believe the ſame of the Court in general, which, out of Indulgence to the Queen, was too full of

of Papiſts. This is certain, that Succours to the Proteſtants, when their Throats were daily expoſed to the bloody Knives of bigotted Papiſts, were not ſent till after great Delay.

The Citizens of *London* took part with the Parliament. An Outcry was raiſed againſt Prelacy, and the Biſhops were excluded the Houſe of Lords. The King, in his Diſtreſs, put himſelf into the Hands of a Guard, and the Parliament demanded a Guard likewiſe. But the moſt fatal Stroke of all was, that raſh Step of his Majeſty, when he went with Soldiers to the Houſe of Commons to demand five of the Members. This put all Things in a Flame, and judicious Writers aſcribe to it the immediate Cauſe of the Civil War.

It was in the Year 1641, when the Tumults run ſo high, that the King, not thinking himſelf ſafe at *Whitehall*, as he had parted with his Authority by the Act for continuing the Parliament, withdrew to *Hampton-Court*, and from thence into the North. Both ſides then began to prepare for War, and the City of *London* was immediately in Arms for the Parliament. The firſt Action, that looked like Hoſtility, was before *Hull*, where the King appeared in 1642, and ſummoned Sir *John Hotham*, the Governor, to ſurrender the Place; which he peremptorily refuſed.

The King then ſet up his Standard at *Nottingham*, where Abundance of the Nobility and Gentry reſorted to him. The Parliament levied Forces, and declared the Earl of *Eſſex* their General. A ſmall Skirmiſh, in ſome Lanes near *Worceſter*, where the Royaliſts had the better, was the firſt Scene of Blood: But ſoon after there happened a general Action at *Edgehill*, where about 6000 Men were ſlain on both Sides, and both claimed the Victory. The Advantage, however, appeared in the Sequel to be ſo much in the King's Favour, that had he marched directly *London*, it is thought he might at once have put an End to the War. On the contrary, he entered into a Treaty, which poſſibly the Parliament ſet on foot only to gain Time, ſince they broke it off when they had recruited their Forces.

In 1643, *Fairfax*, General for the Parliament in the North, was defeated by the Earls of *Newcaſtle* and *Cumberland* at *Brownham-Moor*. About the ſame Time Sir *Ralph Hopton* routed the Parliamentarians, under the Earl of *Stamford*, at *Stratton* in *Devonſhire*: Nor was he leſs ſucceſsful afterwards, when created Lord *Hopton*, at *Lanſdown*, where, in Conjunction with the Earl of *Hertford*, and Prince *Maurice*, he obliged Sir *William Waller* to quit an advantageous Poſt, and leave him Maſter of the Field. Sir *William*

liam was again routed at *Roundway-down*, and *Fairfax* at *Adderton-heath*: But the greateſt Engagement this Year was at *Newbury*, betwixt the King and the Earl of *Eſſex*; where, tho' the Advantage gained was not ſignal, yet the Parliament made publick Rejoicings. In this Battle Lord *Falkland*, Secretary of State, one of the wiſeſt and beſt Men in the Kingdom, made himſelf a voluntary Sacrifice, tho' he had no Call to the Field, in Deſpair to ſee the Diſtreſs of his Country.

In 1644 the King defeated Sir *William Waller* at *Cropedy Bridge*, near *Banbury*; and purſuing the Earl of *Eſſex* to *Leſtwithiel* in *Cornwall*, his Majeſty there ſo hem'd him in, that *Eſſex* was obliged to eſcape by Sea. His Cavalry cut their Way thro' the King's Army; but all his Infantry were made Priſoners, and diſmiſſed, upon ſwearing never more to bear Arms againſt the King. But while his Majeſty was ſucceſsful in the Weſt, he proved no leſs unfortunate in the North, where his Forces were totally routed at *Marſton-Moor*, thro' the Imprudence of Prince *Rupert*.

Thus far the Royal Cauſe had ſeemed to bear up, at leaſt equal, if not ſuperior to the Enemy's: But the King meeting with *Eſſex* again at *Newbury*, was there much worſted, and forced to retreat with conſiderable Loſs. He was afterwards generally unſucceſsful.

The following Winter a Treaty was ſet on Foot at *Uxbridge*, and Matters were in ſo fair a Way of Accommodation, that the Commiſſioners on both ſides were abſolutely agreed. Nothing was wanting but the Royal Signature, and that had been promiſed the next Morning: But unluckily it happened, in the Interim, that the King received a Letter from the Marquis of *Montroſe*, informing him of the prodigious Succeſs of that Nobleman's Arms in *Scotland*, and beſeeching his Majeſty not to make Peace with Rebels. This Advice had ſo fatal an Effect, that *Charles* obſtinately refuſed to ſign the Treaty, and the Breach was thrown as open as ever. The King's Sincerity grew ſuſpected by the Parliament, and his flying off from his Engagement was conſtrued as a Declaration, that he had no Deſign to keep his Word with his People, if Fortune once gave him the Superiority over them. There is indeed too much Reaſon to conclude, from a Review of *Charles*'s Conduct, on this and other Occaſions, that he did not think a Sovereign bound by common Obligations: A Doctrine he had learned from his Father, but which is by no means agreeable to the *Engliſh* Conſtitution.

While *Montroſe* over-run *Scotland* in 1645, and had almoſt reduced that Kingdom with an handful of Men, the King's Affairs began to decline apace in *England*. Sir *Thomas Fairfax*

Fairfax having been made General in chief by the Parliament, in the Room of the Earl of *Eſſex*, the two Armies came to a deciſive Battle at *Naſeby*. Here the Parliamentarians won a compleat Victory, thro' a freſh Act of Imprudence in Prince *Rupert* the King's Nephew; who, having gained an Advantage in the Wing where he fought, purſued the Fugitives, while the reſt of the Royal Army was defeated. After this fatal Action, moſt Places ſubmitted to the Parliament, and ſeveral ſmall Bodies of Cavaliers, in different Parts, were routed.

In 1646, the King having no Army left, and fearing to be ſhut up in *Oxford*, withdrew privately from thence, and made his Eſcape to the *Scotiſh* Army: But this, it appears, was avoiding *Scylla* to ruſh upon *Charybdis*; for the *Scots*, after many Debates, and much indecent Uſage of the Royal Perſon, were at laſt prevailed on to deliver his Majeſty to the *Engliſh* Parliament for the Sum of 200,000 Pounds, which they were in great Want of to pay their Forces.

Oliver Cromwell, a Man ſcarcely heard of till he appeared in this Parliament ſix Years before, and who, when the War broke out, engaged in it with a Troop of Horſe of his own raiſing, had ſo diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his Diſcipline and Bravery, that he was now riſen to be a Lieutenant General. He ſo ingratiated himſelf with the Soldiers, that, by

Degrees, he raiſed a Party in the Army which was formidable to the Parliament itſelf: Yet, by his Addreſs, he ſtill maintained his Intereſt in the Houſe.

The Parliament and Army had now got all in their Hands, and the King was kept a Priſoner at *Hampton-Court*, from whence he made his Eſcape, but could not elude the Vigilance of thoſe in Power. He was next confined in *Cariſbrook* Caſtle, in the Iſle of *Wight*: And there the Parliament, to amuſe the People, kept on Foot a Kind of Treaty with his Majeſty. Perhaps an Accommodation might ſtill have been made, as great Numbers were well inclined among the Commons, if *Cromwell*'s Party, ſecretly ſpirited up by him in the Army, had not over-awed their Maſters, and at laſt procured a Vote that no more Addreſſes ſhould be made to his Majeſty.

Inſignificant Riſings, in ſeveral Places, were made to reſcue the King out of Captivity: But it was now too late; a regular victorious Army was not to be worſted by Men raiſed in a Hurry; and all theſe Attempts ended in the Ruin of the Undertakers. Nor did the *Scots*, who, after having delivered up the King two Years before, marched into *England* in his Behalf in 1648, do his Majeſty more Service. They were ſoon driven back by *Cromwell*, and theſe Efforts

forts of the King's Friends ſerved only to haſten the Tragedy that enſued.

That bloody Cataſtrophe now came on apace. A new Treaty, with the ſame View as the former, was ſet on Foot in the Iſle of *Wight*, and like the former came to nothing. The King was brought out of that Iſle to *Hurſt* Caſtle, and from thence to *St. James's*: Where he was no ſooner arrived, but an Order of the Powers in being paſſed, for bringing him to a Trial. For this a Tribunal was erected, conſiſting of 150 Perſons, of whom about half the Number obeyed the Commiſſion, under the new Name of a High Court of Juſtice. *John Bradſhaw*, a Serjeant at Law, was Preſident, and *Cook* the Solicitor managed the Proſecution in the Name of the People of *England*. This was in the Month of *January* 1648-9.

It is needleſs to mention the Particulars of the Trial, ſince almoſt every one knows, that the King, having been ſeveral Times brought before this pretended Court, and ſtill refuſing to own its Authority, Sentence was pronounced againſt him by *Bradſhaw*, on the 27th, to be beheaded, as a Tyrant, a Traitor, Murderer, and publick Enemy. *Cromwell* was one of the Judges, and his Hand appeared, among many others of them, for the Execution of this Sentence three Days after. The fatal Stroke was given on *Tueſ-*

day,

day, *January* 30th, upon a Scaffold erected againſt the Banquetting-Houſe at *Whitehall*; a beautiful Structure, which ſtill remains, tho' moſt of that Palace was deſtroyed by Fire in the Reign of King *William*.

As the King's Executioner was maſked and unknown, many Conjectures have been formed concerning him, and ſome have even ſuſpected it was *Cromwell* himſelf. His Majeſty was attended by Dr *Juxon*, Biſhop of *London*. He profeſſed himſelf a Proteſtant of the Church of *England*, and denied any ill Deſigns againſt his People.

In the firſt Year of this King a violent Plague, more fatal than that under his Father, broke out in *London*. In his 2d Year great Earthquakes were felt in many Parts of the Kingdom. On the 29th of *May*, 1630, the Day that Prince *Charles* was born, a Star is ſaid to have appeared at Noon, tho' the Sun ſhone clear, while the King went to St. *Paul's* to return Thanks. The Year after, moſt of the Houſes on *London-Bridge*, which before made a beautiful Street, were burnt to the Ground: And Pity it is, in the Opinion of moſt, that they were rebuilt, to clog up a Place which ſhould be only for Paſſage. In the 16th Year of this Reign the Earl of *Haddington*, with about 20 Knights and Gentlemen, were accidentally blown up by

by Gun-powder at *Douglaſs*. The ſame Year, which juſt preceded the Civil War, many ſtrange Phænomena are recorded to have been ſeen: As a Pond in *Cambridge* that became like Blood, the Water retaining its Colour tho' taken out into Veſſels; Armies in the Air fighting with each other, and Storms of Thunder and Lightning more horrid than uſual.

King *Charles* was aged 48 Years, 2 Months, and 11 Days, at the Time of his Murder. He had reigned 23 Years, 10 Months, and 3 Days. He was buried in *Henry* VIIIth's Vault, in St. *George*'s Chapel at *Windſor*, with only a very plain Inſcription upon the Plate of his Coffin.

The Inter-regnum, *or* Uſurpation, From 1649, to 1660.

I. *The* COMMONWEALTH.

The Monarchy and Houſe of Peers pull'd down,
Th' unwieldy Commonwealth ſucceeds the Crown:
Fam'd for their mighty Actions round about,
Till their own conqu'ring General turn'd them out.

II. OLIVER CROMWELL, *Protector.*

Cromwell, *tho' an Uſurper, made it plain,*
He knew the Arts to conquer, and to reign;
Firſt, Servant, in the Field he bravely ſhone;
Then Maſter grew, nor meanly reign'd alone.

III. RICH. CROMWELL, *Protector.*

A Contraſt to his Father Richard *prov'd;*
Of Temper mild, a private Life he lov'd:
That ſoon reſum'd, with Guilt ſo far unſtain'd,
He long liv'd in Eſteem when Monarchs reign'd.

VARIOUS GOVERNMENTS.

Now various Forms of Government obtain;
The Rump's reſtor'd, and then turn'd out again:
The Whole, in ſhort, bore Anarchy's wild Face,
Till Monarchy, thro' MONK, *regain'd its Place.*

Emperors of *Germany*, *Ferdinand* III.—1637.
Leopold —— 1658.
King of *France*, *Lewis* XIV. —— 1643.

The COMMONWEALTH, *and* O. CROMWELL.

THE Reign of King *Charles* II in all our Hiſtories and Laws, is begun from the Death of his Father. But we regard Realities more than Names, and therefore make a different Section of that Time, when there was no King acknowledged in *England.*

The acting Men, who called themſelves the Parliament, had no ſooner deſtroyed the King, than they begun with purging themſelves. They excluded from their Body all thoſe Members that were not thought determined in their new Syſtem, and then voted the Royal Power to be unneceſſary, burthenſome, and dangerous. They alſo voted the Houſe of Lords to be uſeleſs, as they had before excluded from it the Biſhops: But ſome few of the temporal Peers, willing to have a Share of Power in all Governments, got themſelves elected into this Remnant of an Houſe of Commons.

The whole Government being now in the Hands of an Oligarchy, conſiſting chiefly of Perſons newly grown into Figure, they appointed Forty of themſelves to be intruſted with the executive Part of it, by the Name of

of a Council of State. New Courts of Juſtice were alſo inſtituted, to try ſuch Noblemen and others, as were deemed Delinquents to the preſent Government; and the Duke of *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Holland*, and Lord *Capel*, were ſome of thoſe who ſuffered by the Sentence of theſe Courts.

In 1649, an Army was marched into *Scotland*, to awe that People, who were no more ſatisfied under the new Powers, than they had been under the late King: And about this Time an Order of Men in the *Engliſh* Army, ſprung from the Adjutators, whom *Cromwell* had ſet up to ſupport his own Power, and known by the Name of the Levellers, were ſuppreſſed by the Vigilance and Courage of that General, who began to fear that his Creatures would grow too mighty for himſelf, as he was already grown for the Parliament.

Cromwell, who continued in his Command, as well as his Power in the State, (notwithſtanding the ſelf-denying Ordinance, which enacted, that no Officer ſhould have a Seat in Parliament,) was ſent into *Ireland*, to reduce the Friends of the Royal Party in that Kingdom. The Taſk ſeemed extremely arduous: But the Spirit and Succeſs of this Man overcame all Difficulties. He took Towns without Number, and in about nine Months made a greater Progreſs towards the total Reduction of that Iſland, than had ever been

been before made ſince *Henry* II obtained the nominal Sovereignty of it. But the *Scots* again revolting, and calling over the young King, the *Engliſh* Parliament, who ſeemed to lodge their Safety in the Fortune of *Cromwell*, ſent for him home in great Haſte. He left his Son-in-law, *Ireton*, to compleat the Reduction of *Ireland*, which he effected by following the Example that had been ſet him.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ſeeing himſelf of no Authority, had ſubmitted to the ſelf-denying Ordinance, and reſigned his Title as General in Chief, which was immediately conferred on *Cromwell*. This Conqueror entered *London*, from his *Iriſh* Expedition, with the Splendor of a *Roman* Triumph, and was ſoon after ſent with a powerful Army towards *Scotland*. The King, with his *Scots*, found Means to ſlip by him, and by ſpeedy Marches advanced into *England* as far as *Worceſter*: But *Cromwell*'s Celerity was greater than theirs, and by coming up with them, at this Place, he recovered the Advantage he had loſt. The Battle was fought on the 3d of *September* 1650, and proved fatal to the Royal Cauſe. The King made his Eſcape in Diſguiſe, hid himſelf in an Oak while his Purſuers paſſed by him, was hunted from Place to Place for ſome Weeks, and at laſt made his Eſcape into *France*. His Adherents, ſuch of them as could get off, were diſperſed, and were never after formidable in *England* during the Life of *Cromwell*.

Some

Some of them ſuffered for Attempts, which had more Loyalty in them than Prudence; but we think it needleſs to mention Particulars.

Cromwell marched into *Scotland*, defeated the *Scotch* Army at *Dunbar* (where his own was firſt reduced to the moſt imminent Danger) ſubdued the ſtrong Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, and in a ſhort Time made a total Reduction of that Kingdom. The out-lying Iſles, as *Scilly*, *Jerſey*, and *Guernſey*, ſeeing all Oppoſition fruitleſs, gradually ſubmitted to the Parliament, or rather, in the Name of the Parliament, to *Oliver Cromwell*.

For in the Year 1653, after every Thing elſe had given Way before him, he ſuppreſſed the Parliament itſelf, by going with an armed Force to the Houſe, ſeizing the Mace of the Speaker, and obliging all the Members to quit their Seats. A Council of Officers was then ſet up by him, who ſoon transferred their Authority to their Founder, with the Title of Protector. Under this Title he governed the Kingdom till the Day of his Death, which was *September* 3d, 1658.

It would be tedious to recite all the Circumſtances that diſtinguiſhed the Government of this extraordinary Perſon, who wanted nothing, but a juſt Title, to have ſhone among the greateſt of our Monarchs. He united, during his Time, the three Kingdoms

doms of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and from them all called 2 or 3 Parliaments, upon a more equal Diſtribution of the elective Power than had ever prevailed at any other Time. He refuſed the Title of King, which was preſſed upon him by one of thoſe Parliaments: But ſome ſay he afterwards repented of this Inſtance of Moderation, as he found the Regal Title would have given a better Sanction to his Government. He was moderate towards all Parties in Religion, and connived at the firmeſt Friends of the Royal Intereſt, whom by Means of his Spies he always knew, provided they demeaned themſelves peaceably. He filled the Seats of Juſtice with Men of the moſt diſtinguiſhed Wiſdom and Probity, and was obſerved, during his whole Adminiſtration, to chuſe the moſt proper Perſons for all Employments.

The Commonwealth, when he diſſolv'd it, was at War with the *Dutch*. He ſoon concluded a Peace with that Republick, which had greatly ſuffered by the Rupture. He joined *France* againſt *Spain*, for which he hath ſince been much blamed by Politicians, as he is thought by it to have contributed to the Growth of the *French* Power: But it is eaſy to prove, that the Reign of King *Charles* II was much more indulgent to the Growth of that Power. As to *Cromwell*, he carried it with a high Hand towards *France* while he aſſiſted her, took Place in a Treaty

Treaty of the *French* King, obtained *Dunkirk* as a Fruit of their joint Conqueſts, and, by his Admiral *Penn*, ſubdued *Jamaica*, at this Day one of the moſt valuable of our *American* Settlements. The Empire of the Sea was never more powerfully aſſerted than at this Time; and the gallant *Blake*, in particular, diſtinguiſhed himſelf among the *Engliſh* Admirals. In ſhort, the moſt virulent of *Cromwell*'s Enemies could not help ſaying, that if he was a very wicked, he was at the ſame Time a very great Man.

On the Night of his Death there was a moſt violent Tempeſt of Wind, ſuch as hath not, 'tis thought, been ſince equalled, except by the Storm on the 26th of *November* 1703. Various Applications were made of that Phænomenon, by the Friends and Enemies of the Deceaſed.

Richard Cromwell, *Oliver*'s eldeſt Son, was declared Protector in the Room of his Father: But he had neither the Spirit or Abilities of that Father, and therefore could not long ſupport the Burthen left on his Shoulders, which he reſigned the *April* following. His younger Brother *Henry*, at that Time Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and greatly beloved there, was thought much more equal to the Taſk. But it is a probable Opinion, that neither of thoſe Gentlemen heartily approved of their Father's Uſurpation, and therefore eaſily gave Way to the

the Powers which roſe to ſupplant them. This is certain; they were both ſuffered to ſpend their Days in Peace after the Reſtoration, and had many Inſtances of Reſpect ſhewn them by the Royal Family. *Richard* did not die till late in the Reign of Queen *Anne*.

That miſ-ſhapen Government, uſually called the Rump, and conſiſting of 42 of the old Members of Parliament, ſucceeded *Richard*, and govern'd till *October*, when it was diſplaced by the Army. Then was ſet up the Committee of Safety, whoſe Time alſo was of ſhort Duration. *Lambert*, one of *Cromwell*'s Officers, had ambitious Deſigns for himſelf, and made a faint Attempt, in which he was deſerted. This Scene of Confuſion induced all Men to think of reſtoring the Royal Authority and Family, which was happily effected by General *Monk*, who marched with an Army from *Scotland*, and was in Poſſeſſion of *London* before he openly declared his Deſign. Then ſummoning the ſecluded Members, together with the reſt of the old Parliament, his Propoſal was joyfully received. King *Charles* II was ſolemnly proclaimed in *May* 1660. On the 28th of the ſame Month, he landed at *Dover*, and on the 29th, his Birth-day, made his publick Entry thro' *London* on horſeback; his two Brothers, *James* Duke of *York*, and

Henry

Henry Duke of *Glouceſter*, accompanying him in the ſame Manner to *Whitehall*.

I have mentioned the Storm on the 3d of *Sept.* 1658, the Night that *Oliver* died, which ſeems to have been the moſt remarkable natural Wonder in thoſe 12 Years of Uſurpation: For if I were to enter into all the ſtrange Stories, and more ſtrange Applications of them, that were made by the different Parties in thoſe exaſperated Times, I ſhould be more tedious than is conſiſtent with my Deſign in this Hiſtory.

XXVI.

XXVI. *CHARLES* II. Third King of *Great-Britain.*

Nominally, from 1649, actually from 1660, to 1685.

Gay, sprightly, heedless, affable, and lewd;
In *Charles*'s Court few Cares did long intrude:

But Popish Influence stain'd his latter Day,
With Plots, and Fines, and arbitrary Sway.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperor of *Germany*, *Leopold* —— 1658.

King of *France*, *Lewis* XIV. — 1643.

CHARLES II.

IN the firſt Year after the Reſtoration, *Henry* Duke of *Glouceſter*, youngeſt Brother to the King, died in the 20th Year of his Age; and ſoon after died his Majeſty's Siſter, the Princeſs of *Orange*, Mother of King *William*. The Loſs of two of the Royal Family, in ſo ſhort a Time after it was reſtored, was very much regretted by the King's Friends.

It was natural that an Act of Indemnity ſhould be one of the firſt Laws paſſed in this Reign. Such an Act the People accordingly had, but with Exception to all thoſe who were perſonally concerned in the Death of the late King, and a few others. Loyalty now run ſo high, that ſuch of the Regicides as were alive, and in *England*, were zealouſly ſought out, and ſeveral of them executed. *Hugh Peters Oliver*'s Chaplain, *Cooke* the Solicitor, who managed againſt the King, and two or three more ſuffered likewiſe. The Bones of *Cromwell* and *Bradſhaw* were dug out of their Graves, and ignominiouſly hung upon *Tyburn*.

As all the Evils of the Uſurpation were now charged upon the Diſſenters, great Severity was uſed againſt them in this Reign. They

They could not aſſemble without Danger of Fines and Impriſonments, and much of the Wit and Satire of the Courtiers was employed to vilify them. Yet it is obſervable, that the firſt Parliament of *Charles* II, which in moſt Reſpects was all Obedience, and which, for that Reaſon, he kept no leſs than 18 Years, did never, in their publick Acts, give the Name of Rebellion to the Oppoſition firſt made againſt his Father. That Oppoſition was made by a lawful Parliament: But the King's Murder, the Turning out of the Parliament itſelf, and all the Violences that followed, which were the Acts that merited the Name of Rebellion, were juſtly chargeable only on ſome wicked Men in the Army, who trampled under Foot the whole Legiſlature, and the Conſtitution Eccleſiaſtical and Civil, as well as the Royal Authority.

About two Years after his Reſtoration, King *Charles* was married to *Catharine* Infanta of *Portugal*, whom he went to meet at *Portſmouth*. *Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon*, Chancellor and Prime Miniſter, was blamed by many for promoting this Match, of which his Majeſty had no Iſſue: But by his Miſtreſſes, which were more numerous than we read of any other *Engliſh* Monarch, he had a great many Children. The preſent Dukes of *Buccleugh*, *Cleveland*, *Grafton*, *Richmond*, and *St. Albans*, are deſcended from ſome of his Sons by Mrs *Lucy Walters*, *Louiſa de*

Querouaille Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth*, *Barbara Villiers* Dutcheſs of *Cleveland*, and the famous Mrs *Eleanor Gwyn*. The Duke of *Monmouth*, his eldeſt Son, was ſo much his Favourite, that he raiſed the Jealouſy of the Duke of *York* his Brother, who procured a Declaration from his Majeſty that he was never married to Mrs *Walters*, *Monmouth*'s Mother. The Parties that adhered to theſe two Dukes rent the Nation into Factions, which alternately prevailed at Court over the eaſy Temper of the King.

Theſe Factions, however, ran ſo high towards the End of his Reign, that they began to awaken King *Charles* from his Indolence, and make him think of aſſuming to himſelf a greater Share in the Adminiſtration of Government. The Popiſh Plot, for which Lord *Stafford* ſuffered, whatever there might be in it in Reality, was proſecuted with the greater Violence to run down the Popiſh Faction, and get a Bill of Excluſion againſt the Duke of *York* on account of his Religion. This Plot was diſcovered by *Titus Oates*, who was the chief Witneſs againſt the Priſoners, and ſuffered ſeverely for it in the following Reign. But the Papiſts, to ſave themſelves, formed a Counter-plot, which they called Preſbyterian, and which they proſecuted with a ſtill higher Degree of Rancour and Injuſtice. For this Plot the brave Lord *Ruſſel*, Son of the Earl of *Bedford*, and Colonel

lonel *Sydney* of the *Leiceſter* Family, one of the wiſeſt and beſt of Men, were beheaded. Nothing could be proved againſt the Colonel but a Manuſcript Book on Government, which he had never publiſhed, but which is now eſteemed the beſt written Piece on the Subject in the *Engliſh* Language. The Earl of *Eſſex*, who was committed to the Tower for this Preſbyterian Plot, was found there with his Throat cut; which occaſioned Conjectures that did no Honour to the King and the Duke of *York*. It was obſerved, that in all the Trials, on account of this Plot, the Judges diſcovered a moſt cruel and unwarrantable Prejudice againſt the Priſoners. Sir *George Jefferies* was then Lord Chief Juſtice.

Wit, Gallantry, and Debauchery were not leſs prevalent in this Reign than Faction and Party. Brightneſs of Genius in Lord *Rocheſter*, and many more, was ſullied by Impurity of Thoughts and Expreſſions: But in this Reign *Milton* wrote his Divine Poem of *Paradiſe loſt*, and *Butler* his humorous Satire againſt Hypocriſy called *Hudibras*. *Waller*, *Cowley*, *Dryden*, *Roſcommon*, *Sprat*, and ſome others, did alſo enrich the *Engliſh* Language by their Writings.

Lord *Roſcommon*'s Remark, which conveys a Cenſure on the lewd Writers of his Time, is worthy to be remembered.

Immodeſt Words admit of no Defence;
For Want of Decency is Want of Senſe.

The Lord Chancellor *Hyde*, whoſe Daughter the Duke of *York* had married, was diſgraced in the Year 1667, and ſpent the reſt of his Days in Exile in *France*, where he compoſed his famous Hiſtory of the Rebellion. *Cowper* Earl of *Shaftſbury*, who ſucceeded him in the Chancery, and in Power, was after a while alſo driven from Court, and ended his Days in *Holland*. Other great Miniſters in this Time were Lord *Clifford*, *Oſborne* Earl of *Danby*, *Bennet* Earl of *Arlington*, and, ſuperior to them all in Integrity and Parts, the celebrated Sir *William Temple*.

Tho' many ſuffered for not being of the Religion eſtabliſhed by Law, neither that, nor any other, ſeemed to be much regarded at Court. The Duke of *York* was indeed a bigotted Papiſt: But of that the Court made ſo great a Secret, that Perſons were grievouſly fined for declaring as much, tho' the Truth of it was never doubted. Whether the King was inclined to the ſame Way of thinking is not eaſy to judge, as he ſhewed ſo little Attachment to either ſide. But in Politicks he was certainly too much *Frenchified* by his Exile, and thro' his whole Reign viſibly ſubmitted to the Syſtem of *Lewis* XIV, who

who was for deſtroying the *Dutch*, and making himſelf a Kind of univerſal Monarch.

It was at the Inſtigation of this *French* King that *Charles* twice made War upon the *Dutch*, contrary to the Senſe of his People, and to the Advice of a Parliament, which has notwithſtanding been branded with the Name of Penſionary. Theſe Wars begun in 1664, and 1672; and the Duke of *York* commanded in the firſt of them, as Lord High Admiral. Moſt bloody Battles were fought, in which the *French* King had the Pleaſure of ſeeing the two Maritime Powers weaken each other, while he was raiſing a Fleet that might, in Time, be able to ſubdue them both. At this King *Charles* connived, and ſuffered *Britiſh* Timber to be carried into the *French* Ports for building of Men of War. He alſo ſhamefully ſold *Dunkirk*, which *Cromwell* had taken ſo much Pains to procure for *England*, to the *French* King, and employed the Purchaſe Money in Purſuit of his Pleaſures. In ſhort, the King was thought to be a more complying Penſioner to *France*, than his own long Parliament was to him.

Tangier, on the Coaſt of *Barbary*, which had been given the King as Part of his Queen's Portion, was demoliſhed by Order of Parliament towards the End of his Reign, on account of the great Expences of keeping

it. But *Bombay*, in the *Eaſt-Indies*, another Part of the ſame Portion, is, at this Day, the moſt thriving Settlement under the *Eaſt-India* Company.

The moſt remarkable Domeſtick Events in the Time of King *Charles* II, were the dreadful Plague, in 1665, which ſwept away in *London* 70 or 80,000 Perſons, beſides what died by other Diſorders; and the deſtructive Fire in the ſame City, which happened the next Year, and reduced to Aſhes above 13000 Houſes, and 90 Churches. During the Plague the Streets were ſo unfrequented, that Graſs grew even in *Cheapſide*; and the Court and Parliament were for Safety removed to *Oxford*. Of the Fire a particular Account is given on the Monument, where it is ſaid to have been cauſed by Papiſts.

King *Charles* died on the 6th of *February* 1684-5, not without Suſpicion of Poiſon, in the 55th Year of his Age, after an actual Reign of 24 Years, 8 Months, and 9 Days. He was buried in *Weſtminſter* Abbey, where his Figure in Wax-work, fully dreſſed, is now to be ſeen. He was tall of Stature, had an excellent Conſtitution, a ſwarthy Complexion, and a ſevere unpleaſant Countenance: But he was affable and eaſy of Acceſs beyond what his Looks gave Room to expect, of a ſweet natural Temper, and had a Capacity for Buſineſs of State greater than his Indolence would ſuffer him often to exert.

ert. The ſame Indolence made him forgetful of Friends and Favours, with which he has been greatly reproached; and yet he had the Happineſs, thro' the many amiable Qualities which ſtruck all who approached him, to be in general well beloved.

Beſides the Plague and Fire of *London*, mentioned above, there happened on the 3d of *September* 1675, juſt nine Years after that of *London*, a moſt terrible Fire at *Northampton*, which deſtroyed almoſt the whole Town; and the Year following, 1676, no leſs than 600 Houſes were conſumed in the Borough of *Southwark*. Several Comets appeared during this Reign: But that in 1680 was the moſt remarkable, as the Tail of it viſibly extended 45 Degrees. Sir *Iſaac Newton* calculated the Courſe of thoſe Comets, and was the firſt Writer who found out the Laws of ſuch Bodies. In 1683 was a moſt ſevere Froſt, which began in the Middle of *November*, and laſted till the 5th of *February*. In the Beginning of *Hilary* Term the Lawyers made their common Coach Road, betwixt the *Temple* and *Weſtminſter-Hall*, upon the Ice: And the Hackney Coachmen ply'd upon the *Thames*, as they uſed to do in the Streets. The *Thames* was even paſſable on Foot below Bridge, and many Booths were built there upon the Ice. All the narrow Seas were ſo frozen, that for a Fortnight the Packet-Boat could not ſail from either *England*, *France*, or *Holland*.

XXVII. *JAMES* II. Fourth King of *Great-Britain.*

From 1685 to 1688.

Blinded with Zeal, this furious Popish King
Rome's Yoke on *England* sought again to bring:

He, whilst he reign'd, usurp'd a lawless Sway,
Till *William* came, and open'd Freedom's Day.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperor of *Germany*, *Leopold* — 1658.

King of *France*, *Lewis* XIV. —— 1643.

JAMES II.

THE Duke of *York*, having been acknowledged by his Brother the lawful Heir to the Crown, and having triumph'd over his Enemies that would have excluded him by Act of Parliament, ſucceeded quietly upon the Demiſe of *Charles*. All former Heats ſeemed to be buried, and he was addreſſed with as ſtrong Expreſſions of Loyalty as any Prince that had ever reigned in *England*.

But the Maſk, which he had kept on during his Brother's Life, was immediately thrown off: He went publickly to the Popiſh Worſhip; declared for univerſal Liberty of Conſcience, in order to include the Papiſts with the Diſſenters; introduced Papiſts into Offices of Truſt and Profit, contrary to the expreſs Laws of the Land; and ſuffered Father *Petre*, his Confeſſor, a Jeſuit, to be ſworn of the Privy Council. He alſo diſcovered a Diſlike to Parliaments, a Fondneſs of arbitrary Power, and a Deſire to be openly reconciled with the Pope. For the latter Purpoſe he ſent over an Embaſſador to *Rome*, who, as the Pope at that Time was a moderate Man, of good Senſe, and an Enemy to *France*, was coldly received. But the

King was deaf to all Remonſtrances from his own Subjects or foreign Powers, and induſtriouſly proſecuted his favourite Deſign of deſtroying the Reformation.

As Maſs-houſes were publickly ſet up, and the King in Perſon endeavoured to make Converts, the Proteſtants in general were alarmed, and more ſolid Arguments were now preached and printed againſt Popery than had ever before appeared. This, inſtead of making his Majeſty reflect, only put him on more violent Meaſures. He erected a high Commiſſion Court, to judge ſummarily of all Diſputes, and by Authority of this lawleſs Court ſuſpended the Biſhop of *London*, for refuſing to ſuſpend Dr. *Sharp*, one of the moſt formidable Oppoſers of Popery. He attempted by Menaces to impoſe a Popiſh Maſter on *Magdalen* College in *Oxford*; filled his Army with *Iriſh* Papiſts, and diſcountenanced all who were not of that Religion. At laſt, he ſent ſeven Biſhops to the Tower, for refuſing to read his Declaration for Liberty of Conſcience, and had them brought to a Trial at *Weſtminſter*: But, to the great Joy of all Proteſtants, and Mortification of the King, they were acquitted by a Jury of their Countrymen. Juries were ſuch an eſſential Part of the Conſtitution, in which every Man's Life and Liberty were concerned, that he did not yet dare to lay them

them aſide, tho' he did all in his Power to get them packed. The Judges, he had taken care, were all Creatures to his own Liking, and had already given a Sanction to the diſpenſing Power he aſſumed.

To crown all, his Queen, having a ſanctify'd Smock ſent her from *Rome*, was declared with Child, which the Prieſts ſaid, from the firſt, would prove a Son: And in a much ſhorter Time than was expected, when the Princeſs *Anne*, who ſhould have been preſent at the Labour, was at *Bath*, and under a thouſand other ſuſpicious Circumſtances, a Male Child was produced, and immediately ordered to be prayed for as the King's Son, Prince of *Wales*, and Heir to the Crown. This Child is the Perſon that hath ſince been juſtly called the Pretender: For even if the Genuineneſs of his Birth had not been ſuſpected, the Rejection of the King his ſuppoſed Father, his Adherence to Popery, which by Law has diſqualified him ever ſince the Revolution to wear the Crown of *Great Britain*, the Settlement of that Crown in another Family, the neareſt to it in Blood of all Proteſtants, and the general and confirmed Senſe of the People in Parliament, would leave him no lawful Claim to the limited Sovereignty of theſe Iſlands.

Moſt of the Nation was before ſufficiently exaſperated: But this Affair alienated the Princeſſes

ceſſes *Mary* and *Anne*, the King's own undiſputed Children by his former Wife, the Lady *Anne Hyde*, both of whom have ſince reigned over us. The Prince of *Orange*, who had married *Mary* the Eldeſt, was himſelf a Son of the King's eldeſt Siſter, and therefore the next in Blood to his Wife and Siſter-in-law. He was beſides a valiant Prince, and a zealous Proteſtant, Stadtholder of the United Provinces, and the moſt firm Oppoſer of the *French* Uſurpations at that Time living. To him therefore the People of *England* lifted up their Eyes for Deliverance.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, whom we mentioned in the Reign of King *Charles*, had early in the Reign of *James* attempted to diſpute with him the Poſſeſſion of the Throne, and was joined at his Landing by a great Number of Perſons in the Weſt of *England*: But as the Lawfulneſs of his Birth had been denied, and the Diſſatisfaction of the People was not yet riſen to the utmoſt Height, he was not ſufficiently ſupported; the King's Troops defeated him, and he was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. The Inhumanity ſhewn by the King, and his wicked Inſtrument *Jefferies*, to the Followers of this unfortunate Nobleman, lay heavy on the Minds of their Friends, and made a freſh Addition to the Nation's Reſentment. For on that Occaſion Hundreds

Hundreds were wantonly hanged up, without legal Trial; ſome on the moſt ſlight and trivial Accuſations.

The Cruelty of *Kirk*, who commanded the King's Forces in the Weſt, was equal to that of the unrighteous Judge whom he attended. A moſt remarkable Inſtance of it was that of a beautiful young Woman, who coming to implore Mercy for her Brother, was prevailed on to gratify the General's Luſt as a Bribe for this great Favour: But the inhuman Monſter, having ſatiated his brutal Appetite, took the deflowered Damſel to his Chamber Window, and inſulted her with the Sight of her Brother hanging on a Sign-Poſt. The poor Creature fell diſtracted under this Weight of Misfortunes.

The King's Cruelty againſt *Monmouth* himſelf was unexampled: For after that unhappy Nobleman was taken and brought to *London*, he was admitted to the Royal Preſence, which had always been eſteemed a Mark of Favour, only to hear the Inſults of the King and Queen, and be told that he had no Mercy to expect.

The Earl of *Argyll*, who landed hoſtilely in *Scotland*, at the ſame Time that *Monmouth* did in *England*, was alſo executed.

But the Prince of *Orange* took care to proceed on more certain Grounds: He had the Fleet

Fleet and Forces of the States-General at Command, and the Hands of the Prime Nobility of *England* to invite him, before he would venture to ſtir for the Nation's Relief. Beſides, he was no Subject of *England*, and therefore could not be culpable of Treaſon. He made vaſt Preparations, which the King, intent on his favourite Scheme, could not for a long Time believe were againſt him. At laſt, when he was convinced, and the Prince ready to ſail, *James* in a Panick promiſed what his Subjects demanded, a free Parliament: But hearing that the Prince had weighed Anchor, and was driven back, he inſtantly prevaricated, and ſhewed them afreſh, that no Dependance was to be had on his Word. The Prince ſailed a ſecond Time, landed at *Torbay*, publiſhed a Declaration, and in a ſhort Time was joined by the Flower of the Nation, among whom were the King's neareſt Servants, particularly Lord *Churchill*, afterwards Duke of *Marlborough*. The King's other Son-in-law, the Prince of *Denmark*, with his Royal Conſort, alſo deſerted him. So little Oppoſition was made to his Highneſs, in his March toward *London*, that a general Revolution was brought about with a Loſs of Lives incredibly ſmall. Even the Officers, the Soldiers, and the Fleet of King *James*, revolted from him, and went over to the Prince of *Orange*.

The

The King, having privately ſent away his Queen and pretended Son, left *Whitehall* in a Fright, was brought back to it again, and at laſt, upon the Prince's near Approach, left it a ſecond Time, and made his Eſcape into *France*, in *December* 1688, which was the End of his Reign. The remaining 12 Years of his Life he ſpent in Exile at *St. Germain en Laye*, a Palace of the *French* King, who enabled him to keep a Court there for his Followers, and ſeveral Times attempted his Reſtoration. King *James* died in 1701, in the 68th Year of his Age. As he died in Exile, there is no Monument to his Memory in *England*: But the *French* erected one in the Chapel of the *Scots* College at *Paris*, where it now remains. The Statue of this Prince, in the *Privy Garden* at *Whitehall*, is ſaid to be an extremely good Reſemblance.

King *James* was of a gloomy Temper, and very moderate Capacity. His chief Merit was his Skill in Naval Affairs, which, but for his other bad Qualities, might have been of Uſe to this Maritime Nation.

The Infatuation of the King, his Zeal to promote Popery and arbitrary Power, and the Vigilance of the People to ſecure their Liberties, Civil and Religious, ſeem to have diverted the Attention of all Parties from common Caſualties during this ſhort Reign.

James

James II did not ſo much as conſider the State of *Europe*, at that Time, to judge whether it was at all favourable to his own Views. But it was under this Popiſh King that *England* began to make a new and valuable Acquiſition of Proteſtant Inhabitants, by the coming over of the *French* Huguenots, in Conſequence of the Revocation of the Edict of *Nantes* in 1685. The Rumour raiſed at the Cloſe of the ſame Reign, and ſpread in 24 Hours all over the Kingdom, that an Army of *Iriſh* was landed, and juſt by every Place where the Report was propagated, was one of thoſe political Wonders that has never been well accounted for. It had the good Effect, however, to increaſe and keep alive the general Deteſtation of Popery, and promote the Revolution.

The

The INTER-REGNUM.

BEtwixt the Departure of King *James*, and the Placing the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange* in the Throne, the Space of about two Months intervened, which is uſually called an Inter-regnum, the Nation having at that Time no lawful King. This Time was ſpent in Debates among the Lords and Commons, who ſat in Conſequence of former Writs, and were called a Convention, till Royal Authority gave them the Name of a Parliament. They agreed, after much Diſpute, that the late King's quitting the Kingdom ſhould be called an *Abdication* of the Throne, and that the Throne was thereby vacant. They had much Conteſt about the Manner of ſettling the Nation, ſome inſiſting to make the Princeſs Queen, as King *James*'s eldeſt Child, and the Prince only Regent in her Right. But this being refuſed, and the Princeſs ſignifying her Deſire that both the Royal Power and Title might be veſted in her Conſort; it was at laſt reſolved, that the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange* ſhould be, and were, King and Queen of *Great Britain*; and they were proclaimed accordingly, on the 13th of *February* 1688-9. The whole Sovereign Authority was given to

to the King; who, as Prince of *Orange*, had taken upon him, at the Deſire of the Convention, the Adminiſtration of Affairs during the Inter-regnum: But his Majeſty being abroad almoſt every Year during his Reign, on account of the War, the Adminiſtration of Government, during thoſe Times, devolved of Courſe upon the Queen while ſhe lived.

Many of thoſe Perſons, who had concurred in inviting over the Prince of *Orange* as a Deliverer, became his ſecret Enemies as ſoon as he was inveſted with Royalty: And as many others thought it unlawful to take new Oaths of Allegiance, while the Prince they had already ſworn to was alive, in them began the Sect of the Nonjurors. Even ſome of the Biſhops, who had ſuffered Impriſonment for not reading King *James*'s Declaration, were among theſe, and ſubmitted to Deprivation. They had at that Time the Plea of Conſcience: But to be a Nonjuror, and a Proteſtant, at this Day, is the greateſt of Abſurdities.

XXVIII.

XXVIII. *William* III, and *Mary* II, (together) Fifth Monarch of *Great Britain*.

From 1688 to 1702.

William the Hero, with *Maria* mild,
(He, *James*'s Nephew, she, his eldest Child)

Fix'd Freedom and the Church, reform'd the Coin,
Oppos'd the *French*, and settled *Brunswick*'s Line.

COTEMPORARIES,

Emperor of *Germany*, *Leopold* — 1658.

King of *France*, *Lewis* XIV. ——— 1643.

WILLIAM and *MARY.*

THE Revolution, by which this Prince obtained the Crown, made a very great Change in the *Britiſh* Conſtitution. A Bill of Rights, ſetting forth all the Privileges and Claims of the People, was paſſed into a Law both in *England* and *Scotland*. The Judges, to prevent their being under the Direction of the Crown, were to hold their Places for Life, unleſs legally diſcharged for Miſconduct. The Money neceſſary for the Civil Government was ſeparated from that for the Payment of Fleets and Armies, which the Commons kept to themſelves a Power of granting and appropriating annually. Hence the Diſtinction of the Civil Liſt, for which certain Taxes are eſtabliſhed, and the Supplies for the current Year, which are greater or leſs according to the Exigencies of the State.

The *French* King had invaded the Empire at the End of the Year 1688, which prevented his ſuddenly aſſiſting King *James*, and made the Revolution more eaſy: But the abdicated Monarch was no ſooner at *St. Germains*, than Schemes were ſet on Foot for his Reſtoration. As the greateſt Part of the *Iriſh* were Papiſts, he was ſent into *Ireland* with

with a *French* Army, to join and ſupport his Friends; and thro' unaccountable Delays in *England*, was in Poſſeſſion of *Dublin*, the Capital, and the greateſt Part of the Kingdom, before he met with any conſiderable Oppoſition. At laſt Forces were ſent over, King *William* put himſelf at the Head of them, King *James* was obliged to return to *France*, and *Ireland*, in about two Years, ſubmitted entirely to the Revolution.

In this War the moſt remarkable Actions were; the Battle of the *Boyne*, in which the two Kings were preſent, and the *Engliſh* won a compleat Victory; the Battle of *Aghrim*, in which General *Ginckel*, afterwards Earl of *Athlone*, defeated *St. Ruth*; the Defence of *Londonderry*, made by the Reverend Mr. *Walker* againſt a great Army, till the Place was relieved from *England*; the ſudden Reduction of *Cork*, by the Earl of *Marlborough*; and the two Sieges of *Limerick*, by the laſt of which the Place was reduced, and the *French* compelled entirely to evacuate that Kingdom.

King *William*, many Years before he was called into *England*, had commanded an Army againſt the *French* in Defence of his native Country, and oppoſed them bravely on many Occaſions, particularly at *Seneffe*, tho' he had not the good Fortune to be victorious. Being now King of *Great Britain*,

and thinking the Liberties of *Europe* in Danger from the Violences of *Lewis* XIV, he formed a mighty Confederacy at the End of the Year 1689, to withſtand this Invader. The Emperor, the King of *Spain*, the *Dutch*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and ſome Princes of the Empire, were our Allies on this Occaſion, and King *William* appeared at the Head of the Confederacy. He fought ſeveral Battles betwixt the Years 1689 and 1697, the two moſt remarkable of which were thoſe of *Steinkirk* and *Landen*, in 1692 and 1693. In both he made great Slaughter of the Enemy under the Duke of *Luxemburgh*; but in both had the Misfortune to loſe the Field. His moſt ſucceſsful Enterprize in this War, was the Siege of *Namur*, ſaid at that Time to be impregnable, but reduced by him in 1695. At laſt, the *French*, tho' Conquerors, made Overtures of Peace, which were accepted, and a Treaty was concluded at *Ryſwick* in 1697.

The *French* Fleet, during this War, was extremely powerful, and twice worſted ours; the firſt Time in 1690, off *Bantry Bay* in *Ireland*, and the ſecond Time in 1691, off *Beachy Head* on the Coaſt of *Suſſex*: But we fully repaid them in 1692, under Admiral *Ruſſel*, who won a compleat Victory off *La Hogue* in *Normandy*, and not only reduced the Naval Power of *France*, but prevented an Invaſion by King *James*, who was then ready to

to embark with an Army on the *French* Coaſt.

Several Conſpiracies, in favour of the abdicated King, were formed during this Reign: But the moſt wicked of them was the Aſſaſſination Plot in 1696, to murder King *William* in his Coach; the Authors of which, Sir *John Fenwick*, Sir *John Friend*, Sir *William Perkins*, and others, met with their Deſerts on the Scaffold, and at *Tyburn*.

Upon the Peace of *Ryſwick* the Army was diſbanded, and the King obliged to ſend home his *Dutch* Guards. This was what *Lewis* XIV wanted, who had granted the Allies acceptable Terms only that he might diſarm them, and unmoleſted ſeize the *Spaniſh* Monarchy upon the Death of King *Charles* then reigning, who was the laſt of the elder Branch of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and in an infirm State of Health. Further to amuſe King *William*, the Emperor, and the *Dutch*, *Lewis* offered a Treaty for the Partition of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy upon the Death of King *Charles*, by which a ſmall Part only was to come to the Dauphin, who claimed as the Son of King *Charles*'s Siſter, tho' an abſolute Renunciation of all ſuch Claim, under the moſt ſolemn Oaths, had been made upon the Marriage of that Princeſs to King *Lewis*. A Son of the Elector of *Bavaria*, as next in Blood, was firſt pitched upon to ſucceed the *Spaniſh* King: But that young Prince dying before the ſickly Monarch,

Monarch, *Charles*, Archduke of *Auſtria*, afterwards Emperor, was, by another Treaty, appointed Heir to the *Spaniſh* Succeſſion.

The Uſe the *French* King made of theſe Treaties was to exaſperate King *Charles*, and induce him, in revenge for the Attempt to diſpoſe of his Succeſſion without his Concurrence, to bequeath his whole Dominions by Will to *Philip* Duke of *Anjou*, deſcended from his Siſter by the Dauphin of *France*. In the mean Time the Elector of *Bavaria*, who had been, at King *William*'s Deſire, appointed Governor of the *Netherlands*, was tampered with to favour this Diſpoſition by Will. The Conſequence of which was, that King *Charles* dying in 1700, *Philip* was called to the Throne of *Spain*, and the *Netherlands* were betray'd to the *French* Troops by the Elector of *Bavaria*, who had been thought the moſt proper Perſon to preſerve them for the Archduke.

This Event alarmed King *William*, the *Dutch*, and the Emperor. However, as they were unprepared to oppoſe the *French* Intruſion, *Philip* was acknowledged King of *Spain* by the *Britiſh* Monarch and the States-General. This was only to gain Time: For another Confederacy was formed, with all convenient Speed, to renew the War, and Hoſtilities were juſt ready to begin, when King *William*, having diſlocated his Collar-Bone by a Fall from his Horſe, and being before

fore in an infirm State of Health, was called out of the World on the 8th of *March* 1701-2.

King *William* died in the 14th Year of his Reign, aged 51 Years, 4 Months, and 4 Days. He was buried by his Queen in *Henry* VIIth's Chapel, as the Duke of *Glouceſter* had been a ſhort Time before. The Figures of King *William* and Queen *Mary* in Wax, in their Robes of State, are preſerved in the ſame Caſe in the Abbey.

King *William* was ſmall of Stature, weak of Conſtitution, and reſerved in Speech; yet brave to the laſt Degree, and full of Spirit at the Head of Armies. He was a firm Proteſtant, a Friend to the Liberties of Mankind, and inflexibly honeſt in his Purſuits: But his bad Health made him peeviſh, and his foreign Extraction and Connexions, added to the Oppoſition he met with from Parties in *England*, were thought a little to have prevented that entire Affection for the *Engliſh* Nation, which might otherwiſe have been expected from him. His Favourites were chiefly 2 or 3 *Dutchmen*, whom he advanced to the Peerage, and on whom he beſtow'd ſuch Gratuities, particularly out of the forfeited Eſtates in *Ireland*, that the *Britiſh* Parliament thought proper to reſume them. But ſeveral *Engliſhmen* alſo ſhone in the State during his Reign; as the Lord Chancellor *Somers*, the Lord *Halifax*, Admiral *Ruſſel* Earl of *Orford*, and the Earl, afterwards Duke of *Marl-*

borough, with ſome others. *Somers* and *Orford* were impeached for adviſing the Partition Treaty: But the Proſecution was ſuffered to drop. Lord *Marlborough* was once diſgraced by this Monarch; but afterwards reſtored with the diſtinguiſhing Honour of being appointed Governor to the Duke of *Glouceſter*, Son of Princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*, and after her Heir to the *Britiſh* Crown.

This hopeful young Prince, however, died before the King; which made it neceſſary to ſettle the Crown ſo as for ever to exclude all Popiſh Claimants. One of the laſt Acts of King *William*'s Life was to ſign the Bill for that Settlement in the illuſtrious Houſe of *Hanover*, the neareſt of the Proteſtant Line, and now happily reigning over us. In this Act, ſome Proviſions were made, which the Experience of King *William*'s foreign Affections were thought to have rendered neceſſary, to prevent any injurious Partiality to Aliens in future Reigns. But ſuch entire Confidence was put in his late Majeſty King *George* I, of glorious Memory, that ſeveral Reſtraints which lay on him were taken off ſoon after his Acceſſion. Howeven, that Part of this Law ſtill ſubſiſts, which reſtrains the Crown from beſtowing either Titles, or Places of Honour and Truſt in the State, upon Foreigners.

As the new Eſtabliſhment of the Revenue rendered annual Meetings of the Parliament neceſſary,

neceſſary, a Law was made that Elections ſhould be once in three Years at fartheſt: But this Term was in the Reign of King *George* I extended to ſeven. Upon the whole, the Acceſſion and Reign of King *William* was a great Benefit to *England*, ſince in his Time the Liberty of the Preſs, the Liberty of Conſcience in Religious Matters, and better Securities for private Property, were introduced and eſtabliſhed.

Several wet Summers, in the Reign of this Prince, cauſed a conſiderable Scarcity of Corn for ſome Time. The Maſſacre at *Glenco* in *Scotland*, where a whole Family was cut off in Violation of the Word of Honour given, has been charged by King *William*'s Enemies as a great Blemiſh on his Memory: But the Friends of this Prince ſeem to have fully juſtify'd him from any Guilt in that Affair. Indeed King *William*, tho' fretful to thoſe about him, even his neareſt Relations, was of too candid and humane a Nature to be ſuſpected of an Act of Cruelty in mere Wantonneſs.

The clipped Money was called in, and new-coined, in 1696.

XXIX. *ANNE*, Sixth Monarch of *Great Britain*.

From 1702 to 1714.

Ten Years of Glory ſhone on *Anna*'s Reign,
While *Marlborough*'s Arms did Victory maintain:

Nor ſhould Ill-nature brand her cloſing Scene;
For, tho' miſled, well-meaning was the Queen.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperors of *Germany*, *Leopold* — — 1658.
Joſeph ——— 1705.
Charles VI. — 1711.

King of *France*, *Lewis* XIV. ——— 1643.

Queen *ANNE.*

AS all Things were ready upon the Death of King *William*, his Succeſſor was but a few Weeks on the Throne, before ſhe, in Conjunction with the Emperor and the States General, proclaimed War againſt *Lewis* XIV, and his Grandſon the King of *Spain*, whom they now treated only as Duke of *Anjou*. Never was War more ſucceſsful than this, eſpecially on the Side of the *Netherlands*, where we had the greateſt Share in it: But as the whole Hiſtory of this Part of the War is comprehended in that of the Duke of *Marlborough*, I ſhall give my Readers a more conciſe and full Account of it from the monumental Inſcription on the Column at *Blenheim-houſe*, than I could poſſibly comprize in other Words: Firſt premiſing, that the Facts contained in this Inſcription are univerſally known, and undiſputed by all Parties; and that the Pillar was erected when the Remembrance of them was freſh in the Mind of every *Briton*.

'The Caſtle of *Blenheim* was founded by Queen *Anne*, in the 4th Year of her Reign, in the Year of the Chriſtian Æra 1705; a Monument deſigned to perpetuate the Memory of the ſignal Victory, obtained over

the *French* and *Bavarians* near the Village of *Blenheim*, on the Banks of the *Danube*, by *John* Duke of *Marlborough*, the Hero not only of his Nation, but of his Age; whoſe Glory was equal in the Council and in the Field; who by Wiſdom, Juſtice, Candour, and Addreſs, reconciled various, and even oppoſite Intereſts; acquired an Influence, which no Rank, no Authority can give, nor any Force but that of ſuperior Virtue; became the fixed important Center, which united in one common Cauſe the principal States of *Europe*; who by military Knowledge, and irreſiſtable Valour, in a long Series of uninterrupted Triumphs, broke the Power of *France* when raiſed to the higheſt, when exerted the moſt; reſcued the Empire from Deſolation; aſſerted and confirmed the Liberties of *Europe*.

Philip, a Grandſon of the Houſe of *France*, united to the Intereſts, directed by the Policy, ſupported by the Arms of that Crown, was placed on the Throne of *Spain*. King *William* the Third beheld this formidable Union of two great, and once rival Monarchies. At the End of a Life ſpent in defending the Liberties of *Europe*, he ſaw them in their greateſt Danger. He provided for their Security in the moſt effectual Manner; he took the Duke of *Marlborough* into his Service.

Ambaſſador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the States General of the United Provinces,

Provinces, the Duke contracted ſeveral Alliances before the Death of King *William*. He confirmed and improved theſe: He contracted others after the Acceſſion of Queen *Anne*, and reunited the Confederacy, which had been diſſolved at the End of a former War, in a ſtricter and firmer League.

Captain General and Commander in Chief of the Forces of *Great Britain*, the Duke led to the Field the Army of the Allies. He took with ſurprizing Rapidity *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, *Stevenſwaert*, *Liege*. He extended and ſecured the Frontiers of the *Dutch*. The Enemies, whom he found inſulting at the Gates of *Nimeguen*, were driven to ſeek for Shelter behind their Lines*. He forced *Bonne*, *Huy*, *Limburgh*, in another Campaign. He opened the Communication of the *Rhine*, as well as the *Maes*. He added the Country betwixt theſe Rivers to his former Conqueſts †.

The Arms of *France*, favoured by the Defection of the Elector of *Bavaria*, had penetrated into the Heart of the Empire. This mighty Body lay expoſed to immediate Ruin. In that memorable Criſis the Duke of *Marlborough* led his Troops with unexampled Celerity, Secreſy, Order, from the Ocean to the *Danube*. He ſaw; he attacked; nor ſtopped, but to conquer the Enemy. He forced the *Bavarians*, ſuſtained by the *French*,

* *In* 1702. † *In* 1703.

in their ſtrong Intrenchments at *Schellenberg*. He paſſed the *Danube*. A ſecond Royal Army, compoſed of the beſt Troops of *France*, was ſent to reinforce the firſt. That of the Confederates was divided: With one Part of it the Siege of *Ingolſtadt* was carried on; with the other, the Duke gave Battle to the united Strength of *France* and *Bavaria*. On the ſecond Day of *Auguſt*, 1704, he gained a more glorious Victory than the Hiſtories of any Age can boaſt. The Heaps of Slain were dreadful Proofs of his Valour: A Marſhal of *France* *, whole Legions of *French*, his Priſoners, proclaimed his Mercy. *Bavaria* was ſubdued: *Ratiſbon*, *Augſburgh*, *Ulm*, *Memminghen*, all the Uſurpations of the Enemy, were recovered. The Liberty of the Diet, the Peace of the Empire, were reſtored. From the *Danube* the Duke turned his victorious Army toward the *Rhine*, and the *Moſelle*. *Landau*, *Treves*, *Traerbach* were taken. In the Courſe of one Campaign the very Nature of the War was changed. The Invaders of other States were reduced to defend their own. The Frontier of *France* was expoſed, in its weakeſt Part, to the Efforts of the Allies.

That he might improve his Advantage, that he might puſh the Sum of Things to a ſpeedy Deciſion, the Duke of *Marlborough* led his Troops early in the following Year once more

* *Count* Tallard.

more to the *Moſelle*. They, whom he had ſaved a few Months before, neglected to ſecond him now: They, who might have been his Companions in Conqueſt, refuſed to join him. When he ſaw the generous Deſigns he had formed, fruſtrated by private Intereſt, by Pique, by Jealouſy, he returned with Speed to the *Maes*. He returned; and Fortune and Victory returned with him. *Liege* was relieved; *Huy* retaken; the *French*, who who had preſſed the Army of the States General with ſuperior Numbers, retired behind Intrenchments, which they deemed impregnable. The Duke forced theſe Intrenchments, with inconſiderable Loſs, on the 7th Day of *July*, 1705. He defeated a great Part of the Army that defended them. The reſt eſcaped by a precipitate Retreat. If Advantages proportionable to this Succeſs were not immediately obtained, let the Failure be aſcribed to that Misfortune, which attends moſt Confederacies; a Diviſion of Opinions, where one alone ſhould judge; a Diviſion of Power, where one alone ſhould command. The Diſappointment itſelf did Honour to the Duke. It became the Wonder of Mankind how he could do ſo much under thoſe Reſtraints, which had hindered him from doing more.

Powers more abſolute were given him afterwards. The Increaſe of his Power multiplied his Victories. At the opening of the

next Campaign, when all his Army was not yet aſſembled, when it was hardly known that he had taken the Field, the Noiſe of his Triumphs was heard all over *Europe*. On the 12th of *May*, 1706, he attacked the *French* at *Ramillies*. In the Space of two Hours, the whole Army was put to Flight. The Vigour and Conduct, with which he improved this Succeſs, were equal to thoſe with which he gained it. *Louvain*, *Bruſſels*, *Malines*, *Liere*, *Ghent*, *Oudenard*, *Antwerp*, *Damme*, *Bruges*, ſurrendered. *Oſtend*, *Menin*, *Dendermond*, *Aeth*, were taken. *Brabant* and *Flanders* were recovered. Places, which had reſiſted the greateſt Generals for Months, for Years; Provinces, diſputed for Ages, were the Conqueſts of a Summer. Nor was the Duke content to triumph alone. Solicitous for the general Intereſt, his Care extended to the remoteſt Scenes of the War. He choſe to leſſen his own Army, that he might enable the Leaders of other Armies to conquer. To this it muſt be aſcribed that *Turin* was relieved, the Duke of *Savoy* reinſtated, the *French* driven with Confuſion out of *Italy*.

Theſe Victories gave the Confederates an Opportunity of carrying on the War, on every ſide, into the Dominions of *France*. But ſhe continued to enjoy a kind of peaceful Neutrality in *Germany*. From *Italy* ‡ ſhe was

‡ *In* 1707.

was once alarmed, and had no more to fear. The entire Reduction of this Power, whoſe Ambition had cauſed, whoſe Strength ſupported the War, ſeemed reſerved for him alone, who had ſo triumphantly begun the glorious Work.

The Barrier of *France*, on the Side of the *Low Countries*, had been forming for more than half a Century. What Art, Power, Expence, could do, had been done to render it impenetrable. Yet here ſhe was moſt expoſed; for here the Duke of *Marlborough* threatened to attack her.

To cover what they had gained by Surprize, or had been yielded to them by Treachery, the *French* marched to the Banks of the *Schelde*. At their Head were the Princes of the Blood, and their moſt fortunate General, the Duke of *Vendome*. Thus commanded, thus poſted, they hoped to check the Victor in his Courſe. Vain were their Hopes. The Duke of *Marlborough* paſſed the River in their Sight. He defeated their whole Army †. The Approach of Night concealed, the Proximity of *Ghent* favoured their Flight. They neglected nothing to repair their Loſs; to defend their Frontier. New Generals, new Armies appeared in the *Netherlands*. All contributed to enhance the Glory, none were able to retard the Progreſs of the Confederate Arms.

Liſle,

† *Battle of* Oudenarde, July 11, 1708.

Liſle, the Bulwark of this Barrier, was beſieged. A numerous Garriſon and a Marſhal of *France* defended the Place. Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* commanded, the Duke of *Marlborough* covered and ſuſtained the Siege. The Rivers were ſeized, and the Communication with *Holland* interrupted. The Duke opened new Communications with great Labour, and much greater Art. Thro' Countries over-run by the Enemy, the neceſſary Convoys arrived in Safety. One alone was attacked. The Troops which attacked it, were beat*. The Defence of *Liſle* was animated by Aſſurances of Relief. The *French* aſſembled all their Forces: They marched towards the Town. The Duke of *Marlborough* offered them Battle, without ſuſpending the Siege. They abandoned the Enterprize. They came to ſave the Town: They were Spectators of its Fall.

From this Conqueſt the Duke haſtened to others. The Poſts taken by the Enemy on the *Schelde*, were ſurprized. That River was paſſed the ſecond Time; and, notwithſtanding the great Preparations made to prevent it, without Oppoſition. *Bruſſels*, beſieged by the Elector of *Bavaria*, was relieved. *Ghent* ſurrendered to the Duke in the Middle of a Winter remarkably ſevere. An Army, little inferior to his own, marched out of the Place.

As

* *At* Wynendael.

As ſoon as the Seaſon of the Year permitted him to open another Campaign, the Duke beſieged and took *Tournay*. He inveſted *Mons*. Near this City the *French* Army, covered by thick Woods, defended by treble Intrenchments, waited to moleſt, nor preſumed to offer Battle. Even this was not attempted by them with Impunity. On the laſt Day of *Auguſt* 1709, the Duke attacked them in their Camp. All was employed; nothing avail'd againſt the Reſolution of ſuch a General, againſt the Fury of ſuch Troops. The Battle was bloody; the Event deciſive. The Woods were pierced; the Fortifications trampled down. The Enemy fled. The Town was taken.

Doway, *Bethune*, *Aire*, *St. Venant* †, *Bouchain* ‡, underwent the ſame Fate in two ſucceeding Years. Their vigorous Reſiſtance could not ſave them: The Army of *France* durſt not attempt to relieve them: It ſeemed preſerved to defend the Capital of the Monarchy.

The Proſpect of this extreme Diſtreſs was neither diſtant nor dubious. The *French* acknowledged their Conqueror, and ſued for Peace.—Theſe are the Actions of the Duke of *Marlborough*, performed in the Compaſs of few Years, ſufficient to adorn the Annals of Ages.'

It

† *In* 1710. ‡ *In* 1711.

It is but Juſtice to add, that Prince *Eugene* was a Partner with the Duke of *Marlborough* in many of the Actions above recited; and that it was the ſaid Prince in Perſon, who, ſupported by *Engliſh* Troops and Money, raiſed the Siege of *Turin* in 1706, and freed *Italy* from the *French*. The Duke of *Savoy* aſſiſted the Imperialiſts in this *Italian* War, and was rewarded for it with a Crown, firſt that of *Sicily*, and afterwards that of *Sardinia*.

In *Spain*, where we ſet up the Archduke *Charles*, under the Name of King *Charles* III, in Oppoſition to *Philip* V, the War was carried on with various Succeſs. The brave Earl of *Peterborough*, at the Beginning of it, performed Wonders; and, if moderately ſupported, muſt have over-run the whole Kingdom. The Earl of *Galway* loſt the Battle of *Almanza* in 1707, which was a fatal Stroke to the Alliance. Yet the Affairs of King *Charles*, under the Conduct of Count *Staremberg* and General *Stanhope*, again put on a favourable Aſpect, and *Spain* might ſtill have been ſubdued. But by the Death of the Emperor *Joſeph*, King *Charles*'s Brother, and the Succeſſion of this Prince to the Imperial Diadem; the Change of the Miniſtry in *England*, and the Reſolution of the Queen and her new Servants to make a Peace at all Events; with ſome other Alterations in the general Syſtem of Affairs; *Philip* was at laſt left

left in peaceable Poſſeſſion of *Spain* and the *Indies*, and the brave, but unfortunate *Catalans*, who of all the *Spaniards* had been moſt hearty in the Cauſe of the Archduke, were diſhonourably abandoned as a Sacrifice to the Reſentment of his Competitor.

The Negotiations of Peace were firſt begun privately betwixt the Courts of *London* and *Verſailles*, which was much complained of by the Allies: But at laſt a formal Congreſs was agreed on, to be held at *Utrecht*, where Plenipotentiaries attended from all the Powers at War. At the Beginning of 1713 Treaties were ſigned betwixt *England* and *Holland*, with ſome other Confederates, on one Side, and *France* and *Spain* on the other: But the Emperor *Charles* refuſing to become a Party in the Peace, he, with the Empire, carried on the War againſt *France* ſome time longer on the *Rhine*. However, finding *France* too powerful, he accepted the Peace of *Baden* in 1714, for himſelf and the Empire.

Yet did not this conciliate Matters in *Italy*: For as *Spain* and the *Indies* were by the Peace of *Utrecht* confirm'd to *Philip*, the *Netherlands*, and the *Spaniſh* Dominions in *Italy*, were, by the ſame Treaty, ſeparated from that Monarchy. Theſe *Italian* Dominions conſiſted of the Dutchy of *Milan*, and the Kingdoms of *Naples*, *Sicily*, and *Sardinia*, which had been conquered chiefly by Means of the *Engliſh* Fleet. *Milan*, *Naples*, and *Sardinia*, were

were beſtowed upon the Emperor, and *Sicily* on the Duke of *Savoy*: But *Philip* was diſſatisfied with this Partition, which occaſioned another ſhort War in the Reign of King *George* I.

The *Dutch* had a Barrier given them againſt *France* in the *Netherlands*, conſiſting of a Row of ſtrong Towns, many Miles diſtant from their proper Frontier; that by defending of thoſe remote Places, they might keep any future War out of their own Bowels.

England wanted no Conqueſts in *Europe*, tho' ſhe had contributed more than any other Power to make them. She only inſiſted to have *Dunkirk* demoliſhed, and the Fortreſſes of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, with the whole Iſland of *Minorca*, taken by her Arms during the War, ceded to her for ever. In *America* ſhe alſo obtained ſome few Advantages by the Peace; but had made a fruitleſs Attempt, during the War, upon *Quebec*.

The Miniſters who made this Peace were much blamed by thoſe they had ſupplanted, and by all the Miniſtries of his late and preſent Majeſty, for not obtaining ſo good Terms, either for ourſelves or our Allies, as they might have commanded: And certain it is, that *France*, ſome Years before, offered better Conditions at *Gertruydenberg* than ſhe granted at *Utrecht*; which the *Utrecht* Miniſters,

ſters, in their Turn, blamed the Duke of *Marlborough*, as General, and Lord *Godolphin*, as Treaſurer, for not accepting.

There was but one memorable Sea Fight in this whole military Reign, and that was in 1704, when Sir *George Rook* commanded the *Engliſh*, and the Count *de Thouloufe* the *French* Fleet. The Victory was claimed on our Side, but not without being diſputed by the Enemy.

There were indeed great Complaints of the Neglect of our Naval Affairs, while we were earneſt in Purſuit of Victories by Land, for the Benefit of our Allies. Tho' the Prince of *Denmark*, Conſort of the Queen, was Lord High Admiral, the Parliament made Enquiry into the Abuſes in the Execution of that Office, and diſgraced ſome of his Royal Highneſs's Council. Now I have mentioned that Prince, it is proper to take Notice, that he died *Oct.* 28, 1708, and that the Queen was inconſolable for her Loſs.

Parties ran very high in the Time of Queen *Anne*, whoſe greateſt Weakneſs ſeems to have been her particular Attachments in this Reſpect. The Duke of *Marlborough* and Lord *Godolphin* were undoubtedly good Churchmen, and as ſuch had for eight or nine Years as high a Share of Favour as Subjects ever enjoy'd with their Monarch: Unleſs we allow the Dutcheſs of *Marlborough*'s

rough's Share to have been greater, who, as ſhe was the Queen's Favourite while Princeſs, did perhaps contribute to keep in both her Lord and his Friend. It was found neceſſary to make a Rival to the Dutcheſs in Mrs. *Hill*, afterwards Lady *Maſham*, before Mr. *Harley* and Mr. *St. John*, afterwards Earl of *Oxford* and Viſcount *Bolingbroke*, could thruſt out the Treaſurer *Godolphin* and the Secretary *Sunderland*: But when they had done this, the Way was open for getting the Duke of *Ormond*, who they knew would promote their pacifick Plan, into the Command of the Army inſtead of the Duke of *Marlborough*.

In theſe Changes *Harley* and *St. John* wrought on the Queen's Affection to the Church, which they, tho' bred Diſſenters, pretended to have more Zeal for than their Predeceſſors. The Trial of Dr. *Sacheverell* was only a Trial of the Strength of Parties, and had no other Effect than to inflame the Nation. Perhaps none of thoſe great Men intended ſo much as was imputed to them; neither *Marlborough* and *Godolphin* to prolong the War, nor *Oxford* and *Bolingbroke* to bring in the Pretender: But all Means were uſed to render each of them odious to the oppoſite Parties; Churchmen and Diſſenters were embittered againſt each other, the Landed and Monied Intereſts were ſet at Variance, and all to ſerve the particular Views of a few ambitious Perſons.

Oxford

Oxford and *Bolingbroke*, when ſeemingly fixed in Power, could not agree betwixt themſelves. Their Diſputes ran ſo high, and the latter ſo much prevailed, that the Queen took the Treaſurer's Staff from Lord *Oxford*, and gave it to the Duke of *Shrewſbury*, who was at the ſame Time Lord Chamberlain, and Lieutenant of *Ireland*. She did not ſurvive this many Days, and is thought to have ſunk under the Grief that oppreſſed her, occaſioned by the Diviſions of her Servants; dying at *Kenſington Auguſt* 1ſt, 1714. This Princeſs lived 49 Years, 5 Months, and 6 Days, of which ſhe reigned 12 Years, 4 Months, and 24 Days. Her Statue in Wax is in *Weſtminſter* Abbey, where ſhe was privately interred in *Henry* VIIth's Chapel.

It may be juſtly ſaid of this Queen, that ſhe was an excellent Woman, and poſſeſſed of all the Virtues that in private Life can adorn her Sex; that ſhe was a glorious Monarch, the Luſtre of the *Britiſh* Arms having been carried higher in her Time than for Ages before; and that, whatever has been blamed in her Conduct, now the Violence of Party is over, we ought to conſider rather as her Misfortune than her Fault: For there is great Reaſon to think, that in the Struggles of Parties, and the Oppoſition of her Miniſters to each other, her Majeſty was a greater Sufferer than any one of her Subjects. Inſtances

of

of her Piety were, that ſhe procured a Law for the Building of Fifty new Churches within the Bills of Mortality, and an Augmentation to the Livings of the poorer Clergy.

In 1706 there was a memorable Eclipſe of the Sun, which in many Places was totally dark. The ſame Day the Duke of *Berwick* raiſed the Siege of *Barcelona*, which he had been ſome time before with a *French* Army. The great Froſt in the Winter of 1708, brought on a prodigious Scarcity of Proviſions, which was felt in *France* much more ſeverely than in *England*. But this was one of thoſe Reigns ſo abundant in military Wonders, that fewer natural Remarks were made in it, than in Periods leſs fruitful of ſhining Events.

RECAPI

RECAPITULATION *of the* CHARACTER *of the* STUARTS.

WITH Queen *Anne* ended the Government of the *Stuarts* in *England*, which had continued, with an Interruption of 12 Years during the Exile of King *Charles* II, and another of above 7 Years, from the Death of Queen *Mary* to that of her Conſort King *William*, about 112 Years.

Mr. *Higgins*, in his *Short View of the* Engliſh *Hiſtory*, has ventured to paſs a very ſevere Cenſure on the Family immediately preceding this, *viz.* that of the *Tudors*; a Cenſure which cannot but ſound harſh in the Ear of every *Engliſhman*, who is a Friend to the Liberty and Religion of his Country. He tells us, that "all that Family, except one, were "inclined to Cruelty:" And who ſhould that one prove to be, when we look farther, but the violent, perſecuting Queen *Mary*?

Henry VII, who ſpared a Pretender to his Crown when in his Power; the young *Edward*, who appeared to have every amiable Princely Virtue, and *Elizabeth*, the Darling of *Engliſh* Panegyriſts, are here poſtponed to that Princeſs, whoſe Name, of all others, is held in the greateſt Deteſtation. Is it not juſti-

juſtifiable, in Return, to draw a general Character of the *Stuarts*, and affirm, that not one Man among them had the Qualities requiſite to make a good King of *England?* We are more complaiſant than Mr. *Higgins*, ſince we allow *both the Women* of this Race, (as there were two of each) to be worthy of Exception from this general Character.

James I, I have ſhewn to be a Pedant, ſelf-ſufficient, an Aſſertor of arbitrary Power, an Enemy to Parliaments, neglectful of the Intereſt and Honour both of the Proteſtant Religion and his own Kingdoms. *Charles* I, unhappy under the Inſtructions of ſuch a Father, had too much of the ſame deſpotick Inclination, and an invincible Obſtinacy in the Purſuit of his own Opinions. *Charles* II was affable, licentious, pleaſant, and by theſe Qualities recommended himſelf to the Populace: But he diſguiſed his real Principles, was ſold to *France*, and promoted that Greatneſs of the *French* Crown, which we have been now ſixty Years oppoſing. *James* II, with the Bigotry of his Mother, the Obſtinacy of his Father, Cruelty equal to the moſt Cruel, more violent Inclinations than either, and leſs Underſtanding than any one of his three Predeceſſors, diſcovered himſelf, thro' the whole Courſe of his Reign, to be a publick Enemy at the Head of the State. Not one of thoſe, who have ſince claimed to be his Male Deſcendants, hath ſhewn

ſhewn himſelf deficient in any one of theſe Qualifications. Of his eldeſt Daughter, Queen *Mary*, we have always, in general, entertained an amiable Idea; notwithſtanding the Dutcheſs of *Marlborough*, not many Years ago, aſſured us, that *ſhe wanted Bowels*. That ſhe was a dutiful Conſort, and appeared to be a gracious Princeſs, is undiſputed. As to Queen *Anne*, ſhe was undoubtedly of an eaſy, honeſt, and tender Diſpoſition: But ſhe had not that comprehenſive Knowledge, that Neglect of indifferent Things, that Indulgence to various Opinions, which are requiſite to conciliate the Hearts, and promote the Felicity of ſuch a divided People as the *Britiſh* Nation.

XXX.

XXX. *GEORGE* I. Seventh Monarch of *Great Britain.*

From 1714 to 1727.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperor of *Germany*, *Charles* VI.—— 1711.

Kings of *France*, *Lewis* XIV. — 1643.
Lewis XV. — —1715.

GEORGE I.

BY the Act of Settlement the great Officers of State, and other Perſons in high Employments for the time, were appointed Guardians of the Realm, in caſe of the Sovereign's Demiſe while the Succeſſor was abroad: And as by the ſame Law the Succeſſor had a Power to name other Perſons, to be joined in the Guardianſhip with the ſaid Place-men, the Elector of *Hanover* had appointed a Number of the prime Nobility, who were known to be affected to his Intereſt, in an Inſtrument, of which one Copy was lodged with the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the other with the *Hanoverian* Miniſter. Such of the Members of this joint Regency, and of the Privy Council, as were in Town, aſſembled on the Death of Queen *Anne*, and ordered his Serene and Royal Highneſs to be proclaimed King of *Great Britain*, *France* and *Ireland*; ſending over, at the ſame time, proper Perſons to haſten his Majeſty's Journey into his Kingdoms. But it was about ſeven Weeks from the Queen's Death before the King arrived at *Greenwich*, and made his publick Entry two Days after thro' the City of *London*.

It appeared even before his Majeſty's Arrival in *England*, during his ſhort Stay at *Greenwich*, and yet more upon his coming to *St. James's*, that he had been well informed who were his real Friends, and who had rendered themſelves ſuſpected during the laſt Years of the Queen. He diſtributed all his Favours among the Former, and ſhewed little Countenance to the Latter. Lord *Cowper*, who had been Chancellor during the victorious Part of Queen *Anne*'s Reign, was reſtored to that high Office in the Room of Lord *Harcourt*. The Duke of *Marlborough*, who arrived in *England* from a voluntary Exile juſt on the Queen's Death, was again made Captain General, Maſter of the Ordnance, and Colonel of the firſt Regiment of Guards. Lord *Halifax*, Lord *Townſend*, Mr. *Walpole*, Mr. *Pulteney*, and others too many to mention, were promoted. Lord *Bolingbroke*, who had been chief in Power during the Cloſe of the Queen's Life, thought proper to fly; and the Duke of *Ormond*, tho' without the ſame Occaſion, followed his Example. Upon the whole, his Majeſty's Acceſſion, and all theſe Changes, were made without Bloodſhed, or direct Oppoſition; tho' Parties ran very high, and Mobs treated each other with great Violence, eſpecially on the Day of the Coronation.

But

But the great Men, who were in another Intereſt, concealed their Sentiments till they thought they might publiſh them with Succeſs. In the Beginning of the Winter 1715, Notice came of an Inſurrection in *Scotland*, and that the Earl of *Mar*, who had been Secretary for that Part of the Kingdom, was at the Head of it, followed by many Perſons of Diſtinction. Inſurrections were talked of in many other Parts, and one was actually begun in the North of *England*, where a Party of *Scots* joined one of the *Engliſh* under General *Foſter*. Theſe Rebels, both in *England* and *Scotland*, proclaimed the Pretender where-ever they came, by the Name of King *James* III. On the other Hand, Preparations were made by the Government for its Defence, and the Suppreſſion of its Enemies: The Troops on Foot marched, and new Regiments were raiſed with great Expedition. The Duke of *Argyle* commanded in *Scotland* for the King; and General *Wills*, with others, moved to intercept the *Engliſh* Rebels, who were attempting to march ſouthwards thro' *Lancaſhire*.

On the ſame Day, the 13th of *November*, an Action happened both at *Dumblain* and *Preſton*. In the former, the Victory had been dubious betwixt the Duke of *Argyle* and the Earl of *Mar*, if better Support and ſubſequent Advances on the Enemy had not thrown all the Advantage on the Royal Side:

But at *Preſton* the Rebel Forces were ſurrounded, and obliged to ſurrender Priſoners at Diſcretion, which at once put a total End to the Danger in *England*. The Earls of *Derwentwater*, *Nithiſdale*, *Winton*, and *Carnwath*, the Viſcount *Kenmure*, and the Lords *Widdrington* and *Nairn*, with many other Perſons of Diſtinction, were among the Captives. Tho' all the Noblemen were capitally ſentenced at the Bar of the Houſe of Lords, only the Lords *Derwentwater* and *Kenmure* were beheaded: And among the Perſons of lower Rank, tho' ſeveral were executed, their Number was ſmall, in Compariſon of thoſe that were found guilty.

The Earl of *Mar* kept together a Sort of Army for ſome time after the Action at *Dumblain*, and during this Space the Pretender himſelf landed in *Scotland*, and was crowned by his Followers at *Scone*: But the Royal Army preſſing on him, he thought proper in a ſhort time to return into *France*: Soon after which his Adherents diſperſed, the Leaders of them getting beyond the Seas, and the common Men retiring unmoleſted to their Faſtneſſes in the Highlands. It is remarkable, that during this Rebellion, the Lords *Kilmarnock* and *Lovat*, who ſuffered as Rebels in 1746 and 1747, diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the Service of King *George* I. Lord *Kilmarnock* was indeed a Minor, and acted under his Father: But his laſt Repentance

ſhewed,

ſhewed, that what he then did, was more agreeable to the Principles of his riper Years, than the raſh Scene of Action which coſt him his Life.

The Death of *Lewis* XIV, King of *France*, juſt before the Rebellion broke out, and the cloſe Friendſhip his *Britannick* Majeſty immediately contracted with the Duke of *Orleans*, Regent of *France* under *Lewis* XV, an Infant, was by ſome thought to have greatly facilitated the Suppreſſion of the Rebellion, as it certainly much diſappointed the Rebels: But whether *Lewis* XIV, at the Age of 77, and after ſuch a Series of ill Succeſs as had attended him in his laſt War with *England*, would, had he lived, have thought proper to break with King *George*, in ſupport of an Enterprize ſo greatly hazardous, is by many very much doubted. This however is certain, that as Affairs were actually circumſtanced, the *French* gave the Rebels no Aſſiſtance.

In the Year 1719, another faint Attempt was made in the Pretender's Favour in the North of *Scotland*; but ſo ſoon was it ſuppreſſed by General *Wightman*, that little of it is remembered by thoſe who were then living. Not but that this Deſign, had it taken Place in its full Extent, was infinitely more dangerous than the former. The Cardinal *Alberoni*, at that Time Prime Miniſter in

Spain, and the adventurous *Charles* XII of *Sweden*, were originally embarked in it: But the *Spaniſh* Power was broken by the Deſtruction of their Fleet on the Coaſt of *Sicily*, in 1718; and the Councils of King *Charles* were diſcovered by intercepting the Correſpondence betwixt his Miniſters in *England* and *Holland*, Count *Gyllemburgh* and Baron *Gortz*. The Hint of this Correſpondence is ſaid to have been communicated by the Duke of *Orleans*.

As to the Deſtruction of the *Spaniſh* Fleet, it was effected by Sir *George Byng*, who was ſent with a powerful Squadron to enforce the Execution of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, and protect *Naples* and *Sicily*, which the *Spaniards* were endeavouring to take from the Emperor and the Duke of *Savoy*. So little Reſiſtance did the *Spaniards* make, when Sir *George* came up with them, that never was Victory more compleat and eaſy.

The King of *Sweden*'s Reſentment againſt King *George* was on account of the Dutchies of *Bremen* and *Verden*, which the *Danes* having taken from the *Swedes* during the War betwixt them, his *Britannick* Majeſty purchaſed them of the King of *Denmark*. It is thought *Charles* never forgave this Tranſaction: But his firſt Scheme of Revenge being defeated and prevented, he was taken off by a Ball at the Siege of *Frederickſhall* in *Norway*, before

fore he had Time to form a ſecond, and before the ſlight Inſurrection above mentioned.

The Purchaſe of *Bremen* and *Verden*, the ſending of Fleets, at a great Expence, into the *Baltick* Sea, where *England* had no immediate Concern in the Quarrel between the contending Powers, and ſome other Meaſures of the Court, that were either obſerved or pretended, occaſioned a great Murmur, as if the Intereſt of this Kingdom had been ſacrificed to foreign Conſiderations Mr. *Walpole*, Mr. *Pulteney*, and others, threw up their Places at Court, pretending they could not ſerve his Majeſty with Honour, while foreign Councils only were attended to. But certain it is, that the Lords *Stanhope* and *Sunderland*, Mr. *Craggs*, and their Friends, who had the Adminiſtration of Affairs during the Defection of thoſe other great Men, were eſteemed to be Perſons of as great Abilities, Integrity, and Affection to their Country, as any that went before or came after them in the Miniſtry.

During their Adminiſtration, however, in the Year 1720, was hatched that infamous Project of the *South-Sea* Bubble, which certain money'd Men in the City, aided, perhaps, by the corrupt Part of the Miniſtry, ſet up in Imitation of the *Miſſiſſipi* Scheme, which the Year before had half ruined *France*. It would be tedious to relate the Particulars of

this Affair: I will therefore only obſerve, that Means were found to raiſe the imaginary Price of Stock to near ten Times its real Value; that thoſe who bought at thoſe high Prices were generally ruined, while they that were in the Secret made immenſe Fortunes; and that the Parliament, the next Year, made an Enquiry into this Affair, when large Penalties were laid on ſome, who appeared to be moſt guilty, and they were diſqualified from executing or holding afterwards any Office of Truſt or Profit.

It was at the Concluſion of this Affair, and by Means of a Contract betwixt the Bank and the *South-Sea* Company, under Pretence of ſupporting the Credit of the latter, that *Robert Walpole*, Eſq; came again into Place, and gradually fixed himſelf in that ſupreme Miniſterial Power, which he held above twenty Years after. His Friends alſo came in with him; and by this Reconciliation another of greater Importance was effected: For ſome Miſunderſtanding having happened betwixt the late King and the preſent, then Prince of *Wales*, a Separation or Diſtance enſued betwixt the two Courts, and all who were diſguſted in the Father's Service crouded to the Levee of the Son: But now that the Servants of the two Courts, who perhaps had kept open the Breach for their own Purpoſes, were to be reconciled, it was contrived that his

his Majeſty and his Royal Highneſs, whoſe Hearts undoubtedly panted after this Opportunity, ſhould go through the Form of a Reconciliation alſo. The Princeſs of *Wales*, and her Children, had waited on the King during the whole Time of this Miſunderſtanding.

But the new Miniſters had not long gained the Aſcendant, before they fell out among themſelves. Mr. *Pulteney*, thinking that his Friend Mr. *Walpole*, who gradually engroſſed all Power, and obtained the Knighthood, firſt of the Bath, and then of the Garter, had too much the Start of him; and being diſappointed of the Seals, as Secretary of State; could no longer conceal his Indignation and Reſentment, but threw up his Place of Cofferer, and declared open War againſt the Miniſter both in Parliament and out. At this Time began that Deluge of Pamphlets and Political Journals, which divided the Sentiments of the Publick, and ſet one half of the Nation againſt the other, upon the Merits of two Men, who perhaps were equally virtuous. In the Houſes of Parliament, where the Speeches were not leſs warm than the Writings abroad, the Miniſter, by a proper Diſpoſition of Places, had the Advantage: But without Doors, where Oppoſition to a Miniſter is always acceptable, the *Craftſman* had many more Readers than the *London*

Journal, or any other Paper written in Behalf of the Miniſter.

As this Controverſy continued thro' a great Part of the Reign of his preſent Majeſty, we ſhall have the leſs to ſay of it by and by, on account of what has here been introduced.

The Breach betwixt *Spain* and us, which happened in 1718, was not cordially made up by the Form of Reconciliation which followed. 'Twas ſaid, that the Court, in that Reconciliation, had privately promiſed to give up *Gibraltar*; which afterwards, perceiving the Senſe of the People to be averſe to ſuch a Ceſſion, it refuſed to comply with. Be that as it will, we complained on our Side of Injuſtice done our Merchants by the *Spaniards*, who in Return actually inveſted and formed the Siege of *Gibraltar*. We ſent Fleets to the Coaſts of *Spain*, and into *America*, which did not, however, attempt to act offenſively againſt the *Spaniards*: And the offenſive War on their Side produced them nothing, but a great Expence of Men and Treaſure; for after keeping Trenches open before it ſeveral Months, the Siege of *Gibraltar* was raiſed.

The brave Admiral *Hoſier*, who was ſent with a large Fleet to block up the Galleons in *Porto-Bello*, was ſuffered to lie inactive at the *Baſtimento* Iſlands, till himſelf, and a great Part of his Men, periſhed thro' the

the Inclemency of the Climate, and the Ships were moſt of them rotted.

In the midſt of theſe Tranſactions, the King, who had paid many Viſits to *Hanover* during his Reign, was upon a Journey to that Capital, when he was taken ſuddenly ill in his Coach. This Illneſs in a Day or two proved mortal, his Majeſty dying at *Oſnaburgh*, in the Palace of his Brother, and where himſelf was born in 1660, on the 11th of *June* 1727, in the 13th Year of his Reign, and the 68th Year of his Age. He was buried at *Hanover*, among his Anceſtors.

His late Majeſty was of moderate Stature, and extremely well ſet. His Features were regular and manly, and his Countenance was grave and majeſtick. The Qualities of his Mind were equalled in few Princes of his Time, he being an able and experienced General, and a conſummate Politician. If he had been born among us, or the Vulgar Prejudices had run as much in his Favour as they did to the contrary, we ſhould have univerſally reckoned him among the greateſt and wiſeſt of our Princes. Nor was he leſs fortunate than meritorious: For being the Son of a younger Prince of the younger Branch of the *Brunſwick* Family, he had the Felicity to ſee his Father promoted to the Electoral Dignity, which was confirmed to himſelf; to join, by

by marrying the Heireſs of his Father's elder Brother, all the Dominions of *Brunſwick Lunenburgh* in his own Perſon, and afterwards to add to them the Dutchies of *Bremen* and *Verden*: But, above all, in right of his Mother, who was the firſt Proteſtant Heireſs of the Houſe of *Stuart*, he had the Honour to be called to the *Britiſh* Throne, of which, in his younger Days, he could ſcarcely have a diſtant Proſpect, and to leave that Throne in the Poſſeſſion of a Poſterity, whoſe Number and Virtues ſhould, in Reaſon, extinguiſh the Hopes of all pretending Competitors.

In the Reign of this King happened two very memorable Eclipſes of the Sun. By the firſt, in *April* 1715, the Sun was totally darkened at *London*, for the Space of almoſt 3 Minutes and a half, when the Birds flew to Shelter, and all Nature ſeemed in Aſtoniſhment. The ſecond, in *May* 1724, was almoſt total; but not being quite ſo, as a ſmall Part of the Sun's Body gives a great Light, it occaſioned much leſs Conſternation. In the Winter of 1715, began a moſt ſevere Froſt, which continued near 3 Months after *Chriſtmas*. During this Time a Fair was kept, and an Ox roaſted on the *Thames*. The Summer of 1718 was exceſſively hot, and many Perſons were killed by Thunder and Lightning. About two Years after a ſurprizing

prizing Phænomenon, like a large Ball of Fire with a long Train, was ſeen to paſs over all the Kingdom after Sun-ſet, and for a Moment gave a Light almoſt equal to Mid-day. In 1726, an Earthquake, attended with a low murmuring Noiſe, was felt in the Weſt of *England*: And ſeveral Times in this Reign remarkable Lights were ſeen in the Air, which the Learned account for, and ſay they are natural, calling them the *Aurora Borealis*; yet as the like had not before been obſerved in the Memory of Man, they occaſioned much Surprize and Terror among the People.

It was towards the End of this Reign that *Mary Tofts*, a mean Woman at *Godalmin* in *Surrey*, pretended to be delivered of a Rabbit, and after that of another; which Affair making a great Noiſe, ſhe was immediately attended by ſome of the principal Phyſicians and Surgeons of the Kingdom; who, either deceived by the Woman's Art, or conniving at the Impoſture, endeavoured to bring the Story into Credit. Her Labour was not yet over when ſhe became univerſally talked of, and ſhe gradually brought forth as many Rabbits, according to the atteſted Report, as could be expected from the moſt fruitful Doe. I forget how the Fraud came to be detected, after ſeveral learned Pieces had been written upon the Subject: But the Conſequence was,

that

that the Man-midwives who attended her, and witneſſed the Facts, fell from the higheſt Reputation into as much Contempt as *Mary Toſts* herſelf.

The Tories and Jacobites obſerve, to the Diſadvantage of King *George* I, that he left off the Cuſtom, which, according to them, had been practiſed ever ſince *Edward the Confeſſor*, of touching for ſcrophulous Diſorders, commonly called the King's Evil: And my Brother Hiſtorian, Mr. *Carte*, has taken great Pains to prove, that this curative Power, tho' loſt in *England*, remains to this Day in a certain Gentleman abroad. But Mr. *Carte* himſelf muſt own, that there was always ſomething very uncertain in thoſe Cures, which were never effected without the additional Help of Medicine, and frequently proved only temporary Suppreſſions of the Diſeaſe, which Medicine alone may at any Time effect: And this being granted, I believe the Whole we can fairly conclude from the Neglect of this Touch, by the Family that now happily reigns, is, that the Kings of the preſent Race are leſs inclined to Quackery, and to the Practice of the Royal Art of impoſing on the Underſtanding of their Subjects, than thoſe of any other Line have been ſince the *Norman* Conqueſt.

XXXI.

XXXI. *GEORGE* II. Eighth Monarch of *Great Britain*.

(Still reigning)

From 1727 to 1749.

In Iſſue, happieſt of the kingly Strain;
Triumphant o'er Rebellion, and its Train;

By Sea victorious; now ador'd in Peace,
His Juſtice, Truth, and Mercy never ceaſe.

COTEMPORARIES.

Emperors of *Germany*, *Charles* VI. —— 1711.
Charles VII. — 1741.
Francis Stephen 1745.
King of *France*, *Lewis* XV. — — 1715.

GEORGE II.

AS ſoon as the News came of the Death of his Royal Father, his Majeſty King *George* II, our preſent moſt gracious Sovereign, was peaceably proclaimed and acknowledged the rightful Monarch of this Realm. His firſt publick Act was a Declaration of his Reſolution to maintain our Liberties, Civil and Religious; a Promiſe, which, for his own Royal Part, he has moſt inviolably kept. Many, who had been diſſatisfied under the Government of the late King, expreſſed their entire Confidence in this, and the whole Nation for a Time ſeemed in all Reſpects united. Even the great Men in Parliament, who for Years before had oppoſed every Motion of the Miniſters, gave their full Concurrence to an Act for augmenting the Civil Liſt, in Conſideration of his Majeſty's large Family, and for ſettling a hundred thouſand Pounds a Year upon the Queen, in caſe ſhe ſurvived her Royal Conſort.

But, whether ungratified Expectations were the Cauſe of it, or whatever elſe was the Motive, it was not long before the Paper War, betwixt the Court and Country Party, was revived with more Virulence than ever.

ever. In 1730 it came to ſuch a Height, that a Duel was fought in *St. James's Park*, betwixt Lord *Hervey* and Mr. *Pulteney*, upon ſome Expreſſions that had been dropped in Pamphlets. No perſonal Damage enſued to either; but Lord *Hervey*, whoſe Father the Earl of *Briſtol* was living, was called up to the Houſe of Peers by Writ, and Mr. *Pulteney*'s Name was ſtruck out of the Liſt of Privy Council.

A Suggeſtion had been for ſome time thrown out by the Miniſtry, that the Revenue might be improved by an Alteration in the Method of collecting it; when a Bill was brought into the Houſe of Commons for laying an Exciſe on Wine and Tobacco, inſtead of the uſual Cuſtoms. The Diſputes ran ſo high on this Occaſion, both in Parliament and out of it, (the principal Citizens going in a Body to petition the Houſe) that the Miniſtry thought proper to drop the Project, when they had Strength enough among the Commons to have carried their Point.

Soon after, upon the Death of *Auguſtus* II, King of *Poland*, a War broke out betwixt the Emperor, who took the Part of *Auguſtus* III, Elector of *Saxony*, Son of the former Monarch, and the *French* King, who eſpouſed the Cauſe of *Staniſlaus*, formerly elected in Oppoſition to King *Auguſtus* II, and whoſe Daughter *Lewis* XV had married. Our Miniſtry,

niſtry, by many, were greatly blamed for not aſſiſting the Emperor, who, tho' the Prince he patronized carried the Election, had the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily* taken from him, and given to Don *Carlos*, ſecond Son of the King of *Spain*. Our Fleet had a few Years before carried over this young Prince into *Italy*, in order to procure him an Eſtabliſhment; a Meaſure which was alſo greatly blamed by thoſe in the Oppoſition. It is not to my Purpoſe to tell the other Conſequences of this War, in which we had no Share.

But the great Grievance at home, which was moſt loudly complained of, was the Depredations of the *Spaniards* in *America* upon our Trade. They inſiſted that the People from our Colonies carried on an unlawful Trade with the *Spaniſh* Subjects; and we, that our Merchants had a Right to the Privileges in diſpute. The Debate was continued for ſome Years, during which our Miniſters in *Spain* were employed in adjuſting Matters, as we were told, with the *Spaniſh* Miniſters. But an Opinion prevailing, that Sir *Robert Walpole* took the Part of the *Spaniards* rather than of his own Country, and did not procure all the Redreſs he was able; the Merchants and Country Party puſhed him ſo far, that he was obliged to ſtake his whole Credit upon a Convention to be procured. The Convention was produced at the Opening

of

of a Seſſions, and approved by the Majority in Parliament: Yet this did but increaſe the Flame, which at laſt roſe ſo high, that the Council ſubmitted to publiſh firſt an Order for Reprizals, and then a Declaration of War in Form againſt the King of *Spain*. The Declaration was ſolemnly publiſhed on the 23d of *October* 1739.

Before we proceed to the Particulars of this War, it is proper to take notice of ſome remarkable Events relating to the Royal Family. In the Spring, 1734, Princeſs *Anne*, his Majeſty's eldeſt Daughter, was married to the Prince of *Orange*. The preſent Iſſue of this Marriage are one Son and one Daughter. The Stadtholderſhip of the United Provinces, which had been ſuppreſſed 45 Years, and was not obtained by his Serene Highneſs till 1747, is now made hereditary in his Family. In the Year 1736, a Princeſs of *Saxe-Gotha* was choſen for Conſort to the Prince of *Wales*, who had come over from *Hanover* at the Beginning of his Father's Reign, and who has Iſſue now living, by this virtuous and lovely Princeſs, four Sons and three Daughters. But before the firſt of theſe was born, a Miſunderſtanding unhappily broke out betwixt his Majeſty and his Royal Highneſs, on account of the Advice his Royal Highneſs conſented to take, to apply to Parliament for an Augmentation of his

his Revenue. This roſe ſo high, that the Prince was forbid the Court: And ſoon after the Nation had an irreparable Loſs in her Majeſty *Caroline*, Queen-Conſort, who died *November* 20th, 1737. She was an excellent Wife, Mother, and Miſtreſs; a Lover of Learning and learned Men; and more than once ſhewed her Abilities for Government, during his Majeſty's Abſence at *Hanover*, when ſhe was left ſole Guardian of the Realm.

Queen *Caroline* was buried in a new Vault in *Henry* VII's Chapel, but has not any Monument erected to her Memory. Two or three of her Children, who were born and died in *England*, had been before depoſited in the ſame Chapel. Since the Reign of King *James* I, the Practice of erecting Monuments to crown'd Heads, ſeems to have been diſcontinued in *England*. Thoſe Marble Structures may preſerve the Characters and Actions of private Perſons: But our Ideas of Kings and Queens muſt be drawn from Hiſtory.

Next to the Loſs of the Queen, the Nation was afflicted by the Death of *Charles* Lord *Talbot*, High Chancellor of *Great-Britain*; a Nobleman almoſt adored by all Perſons, and equally untainted in reſpect to his Abilities in his Profeſſion, and to his moral Character, as one of the beſt and moſt amiable of Men.

His

His Majeſty hath ſince married his fourth Daughter, Princeſs *Mary*, to Prince *Frederick* of *Heſſe-Caſſel*; and his fifth and youngeſt, Princeſs *Louiſa*, to the hereditary Prince, now King of *Denmark*. This Princeſs hath thus got the Start of her elder Siſters in reſpect to Dignity, and was a Queen in a very few Years after ſhe was a Conſort. Their *Daniſh* Majeſties have one Son and two Daughters. The King's ſecond and third Daughters, the Princeſſes *Amelia* and *Caroline*, remain unmarried at betwixt 30 and 40 Years of Age.

His Royal Highneſs the Duke of *Cumberland*, his Majeſty's ſecond Son, whoſe Life hath hitherto been ſpent in the Purſuit of Military Glory, is likewiſe unmarried at the Time of my concluding this Hiſtory, tho' in the 29th Year of his Age.

As to the Breach betwixt his Majeſty and the Prince of *Wales*, it was made up when Sir *Robert Walpole* quitted his Employments, and ſeveral of the Friends of his Royal Highneſs were taken into Place: And as we mention this Reconciliation here, we ſhall have no Occaſion to take farther Notice of it when we ſpeak of that Event.

It ſoon appeared, by the Conduct of the War with *Spain*, that the Miniſter did not approve of our Engagement in that War, but reſolved to tire the Nation of it as ſoon as poſſible. Our Trade with *Spain*, which is one

one of the moſt conſiderable Branches of our Commerce, was indeed interrupted by it. But then it was undertaken at the almoſt unanimous Deſire of the Merchants, ſeconded by the general Voice of the People.

Mr. *Vernon*, a brave and experienced Sea Officer, was made an Admiral, and appointed to command in the *Weſt-Indies*; whither he went with a Reſolution, by all poſſible Means to humble the Enemy. He took *Porto Bello* almoſt as ſoon as he arrived, and ſoon after Fort *Chagre*; thereby cutting off the *Spaniards* Communication with *Panama* in the South-Seas. He demoliſhed the Forts of *Carthagena*, entered the Harbour with his Fleet, and would probably have reduced the Town but for ſome Miſunderſtanding with the Land Commander, a great Part of whoſe Men were ſacrificed to no Purpoſe. After this the Admiral went to *Cuba*, in hopes to make a Settlement on that Iſland: But neither in this, nor any thing he afterwards undertook in the *Weſt Indies*, did the ſame Succeſs attend him as at his firſt Appearance in thoſe Seas. The Cauſe of this was by his Friends, how juſtly I cannot ſay, aſcribed to the Meaſures taken here to croſs his Deſigns, and the Neglect of ſending him ſuch Stores and Reinforcements as were requiſite to continue the War with Spirit. Finding his Attempts were fruitleſs, he obtained to be re-

recalled, and for that Time quitted the Service: But he engaged in it again when his Country was ſome Years after in Danger of an Invaſion, and had the Defence of the *Britiſh* Channel, in a moſt critical Conjuncture, committed to his Care and Fidelity.

Several Admirals and Commodores commanded after him in *America*, but made few Attempts to reduce the Fortreſſes of the Enemy. Mr. *Knowles* had a Trial before *La Guiara* and *Porto Cavallo*, in which his Ships ſuffered greatly without ſucceeding: But at the Cloſe of the War he had more Succeſs againſt Fort *Louis*, a *French* Place on the Coaſt of *Hiſpaniola*. Mr. *Warren* aſſiſted with his Squadron in the Reduction of the Iſland of *Cape Breton*, and its Capital *Louiſburgh*, the moſt important Conqueſt of the whole War. The People of *New England* furniſhed the Land-Forces for this Expedition, which was projected by themſelves. But in general, our Sea Commanders employed their Vigilance in diſtreſſing the Trade of the Enemy; which was hurting them in the moſt ſenſible Manner, and enriching all who had any Concern in thoſe Services.

Mr. *Anſon*, who in the Year 1740 was ſent out with a Squadron to the South Seas, to make War there upon the *Spaniards*, returned to *Portſmouth* in 1744, having ſurrounded the World. In this Voyage he went thro'

thro' incredible Hardſhips, in which moſt of his Men, and all his Ships that got round Cape *Horn*, except the *Centurion*, his own, were loſt: But himſelf, and the reſt who ſurvived, obtained vaſt Riches, by the Plunder they made of Ships in the South Seas, at the Town of *Payta*, and moſt of all by the rich *Manilla* Ship, which they took in her Paſſage from *Acapulco* to the *Philippine* Iſlands.

The *French*, from the Beginning of the War, had done all in their Power to protect the *Spaniards*; frequently joining their Squadrons; and, as there was no War betwixt us and *France*, conducting them like a Convoy of Merchantmen, thro' ſtronger Squadrons of ours; the Commanders of which did not dare to attack an united Fleet, of which one half only were declared Enemies. In this Manner the *French* and *Spaniards* had got almoſt their whole Naval Strength into the Harbour of *Toulon*, where it was a long while blocked up by a *Britiſh* Fleet, under Admiral *Mathews*. During this Time ſome Events happened, which brought Matters near to a Rupture betwixt *England* and *France*.

The *French* King, upon the Death of the Emperor *Charles* VI, did in a ſhort Time, contrary to the moſt ſolemn Engagements, openly aſſiſt the Enemies of the Queen of *Hungary*, who claimed from her the Succeſſion of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, which had been guarantied to her by *France* itſelf, and moſt of

of the other Powers in *Europe*, in the Life-time of her Father. The diſtreſſed Princeſs called on *England* and *Holland* for Help, but for ſome time in vain. It appeared to be the Maxim of Sir *Robert Walpole*, not to engage this Nation in a Land War on the Continent of *Europe*. This was made the Matter of a new Charge againſt him; and by adding it to the ſuppoſed Crime of neglecting the Naval War with *Spain*, the Convention he would have impoſed on us to preſerve a Peace even with that Crown, his Schemes of Exciſe and Corruption, and other Matters, ſuch a Flame was raiſed at the Meeting of a new Parliament at the End of 1741, that in the *February* following Sir *Robert* thought proper to quit all his Places, and accept of the Title of Earl of *Orford*. It is almoſt needleſs to mention the Enquiries that were afterwards made into his Conduct, ſince it was not thought proper to bring him to account for any of the Facts diſcovered in them, and he died in Peace above three Years after.

Upon Sir *Robert*'s Demiſſion, his Enemies were admitted to Court, and into Offices. The greateſt of them in the Houſe of Lords was Lord *Carteret*, and he ſucceeded to his Power upon being appointed Secretary of State; and the moſt conſiderable of them in the Houſe of Commons, Mr. *Pulteney*, was created Earl of *Bath*. It would be tedious to particularize the other Changes and Promotions.

The new Prime Miniſter, Lord *Carteret*, eagerly eſpouſed the Cauſe of the Queen of *Hungary*, which he had ſo often pleaded when in the Oppoſition. He immediately procured her pecuniary Supplies, and in the Summer ſent over a Body of *Engliſh* Troops to *Flanders*. Theſe were the next Spring marched into *Germany* under Lord *Stair*, and the King himſelf came ſoon after to command them in Perſon. They were joined by ſome *Hanoverians*, and the *Heſſians* and *Dutch* were ſhortly expected. A *French* Army had the Summer before awed the Electorate of *Hanover*, in return for what rhe *Britiſh* Fleet was doing at *Toulon*: And now another *French* Army, under the Duke *de Noailles*, obſerved the Motions of his Majeſty, the River *Maine* only being betwixt them. This, and the Neceſſity the King was under to quit *Aſchaffenburgh* for want of Proviſions, brought on a Battle on the 16th of *June* 1743, at *Dettingen*, in which the *Britiſh* Arms were victorious. His Majeſty followed the retreating *French* to the Borders of *Alſace*; but no other military Action of Conſequence happened that Summer. We muſt not forget, however, that great Advances towards a Pacification of the Empire were made at *Hanau*; but at laſt came to nothing: And that the Treaty of *Worms* was afterwards ſigned, for the more effectual Proſecution of the War.

The

The mutual Aggravations were heightened by an Attempt the *French* made, the next Winter, to invade *England* in Behalf of the young Pretender; ſo that it was not doubted, as the united Fleet in *Toulon* was ſtill blocked up, but that Mr. *Mathews*, who was now joined by Rear-Admiral *Leſtock*, would have Orders to attack it immediately, whenever it ventured out of Port. In the Begining of 1744 the Experiment was made, and a kind of Battle enſued, which did not in the leaſt anſwer our Expectation. Conſiderable Miſchief was done on both ſides, without any Marks of a deciſive Victory on either. No body doubted but the Blame of this ought to fall on one or both of the *Engliſh* Commanders: They accuſed each other mutually, and the Merits of the Cauſe betwixt them employed the Parliament the greateſt Part of a Seſſion, and a Court-Martial for almoſt a Year afterwards. Several Captains were at laſt broke, and Mr. *Mathews* was diſqualified for the Service: But the Publick was far from being ſatisfied. *Leſtock* was again employed on the *French* Coaſt, where he obtained no Honour.

When ſo much had been done on both ſides, an open War could not well be avoided. It was declared firſt by *France* againſt *England*, and then againſt the Queen of *Hungary*. The Conſequence of this War, as far as regards us, has been, that we have had four unſucceſsful Campaigns in *Flan-*

ders. On the other hand, the Succeſſes in *Italy* have been various, and our Fleets have made great Captures in the *Mediterranean*: And in *Germany* the Queen of *Hungary*, with the Aſſiſtance of his *Britannick* Majeſty, prevailed to get her Conſort, the Grand Duke of *Tuſcany* and Duke of *Lorrain*, to be elected Emperor, in the Room of *Charles* VII, Elector of *Bavaria*, who ſucceeded her Father thro' the Weight and Intereſt of *France*.

In 1744 the *French* took *Menin*, *Ypres*, *Furnes*, and Fort *Knocque*: But the greateſt Part of their Army being then called to the *Rhine*, which Prince *Charles* had paſſed, the Allies, with a ſuperior Force, continued ſurprizingly inactive the reſt of the Campaign in *Flanders*. In 1745 the Enemy laid Siege to *Tournay*; to ſave which important Place, the Duke of *Cumberland* fought the bloody and unfortunate Battle of *Fontenoy*; after which that Town, and ſeveral others were taken. In 1746 and 1747 were fought the Battles of *Roucoux* and *Lafeldt*, in both which the *French* had the Advantage; and in thoſe two Years they made ſuch Progreſs in the Taking of Towns, that all the *Auſtrian* Dominions on this Side the *Maeſe*, with *Dutch Flanders* and *Dutch Brabant*, were in their Hands: Every Place except *Bergen-op-Zoom*, which coſt them dear, proving an eaſy Conqueſt. The Year 1748 began with the Siege of *Maeſtricht*, which

which was delivered up to the *French*, rather than taken by them: For during the Siege of that Place Preliminaries of Peace were agreed on at *Aix la Chapelle*, and a Stop was immediately put to the Effuſion of Blood on that Side. All the Summer paſſed in Negociations, and the definitive Treaty, betwixt *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Holland*, (to which the other Parties acceded) was ſigned the 7th of *Oct.* O. S. and ratified ſoon after. In Conſequence of this Treaty, *Parma* and *Placentia* were diſmembered from the *Auſtrian* Succeſſion, to make an Eſtabliſhment for the Infant Don *Philip*: The *French* reſtored the *Netherlands*, and Cape *Breton* was given back to *France* by the *Engliſh*.

Having thus done with Foreign Tranſactions, I muſt return to ſay a few Words of the great Rebellion, which began in 1745, and was not extinguiſhed till far in 1746. The Pretender's Son having landed in *Scotland*, at a Time when few Forces were in *England*, little Notice was at firſt taken of his Motions. But the 7 or 8 Perſons who landed with him ſoon increaſing to many Thouſands, he marched Southward with ſurprizing Rapidity and Succeſs, defeated the King's Forces under General *Cope*, ſeized *Edinburgh*, entered *England*, took *Carliſle*, and advanced with great Celerity and Confidence towards *London*, where the People were in the utmoſt Conſternation. Marſhal *Wade*, who had been

ſent with an Army the *York* Road, not being able to ſtop them in the Road thro' *Lancaſhire*, another Army was haſtened againſt them under the Duke of *Cumberland*; and a third was preparing, to defend the Royal Family and Capital.

The Duke came up within a ſhort March of them near *Stone* in *Staffordſhire*, and the News of a Battle was every Moment expected: But the Rebels took the Advantage of Night to ſlip by his Highneſs into a croſs Road, which led them to *Derby*, within 120 Miles of *London*, where all Ranks and Profeſſions of Men were in Arms to fight for the Defence of their Religion, Liberty, and Property. This, however, was their neareſt Approach. The Duke, by a forc'd March, recovering, in a great Meaſure, the Ground he had loſt, and the Rebel Chiefs being diſſpirited at the ſmall Appearance there was in their Favour, it was agreed in the young Pretender's Council to turn ſuddenly back to *Scotland*. This Reſolution was executed with as much Vigour and Diſpatch as that which brought them Southward: For tho' his Royal Highneſs purſued them with great Speed, and Parties of Horſe were ſent a-croſs the Country out of *Yorkſhire*, they avoided a general Engagement, and eſcaped with only a ſmall Skirmiſh betwixt their Rear and the Van of the Duke's Army, at the Village of *Clifton* in *Weſtmoreland*.

When

When the Duke came before *Carliſle*, he made a ſhort Stop to reduce that important Place, in which a great many Rebels of Diſtinction were made Priſoners: Then, leaving General *Hawley* to purſue the Fugitives in *Scotland*, his Royal Highneſs returned to *London* juſt at the Beginning of the Year 1746. But it ſoon appeared, that his Preſence was abſolutely neceſſary entirely to cruſh this formidable Rebellion: For a Battle being fought near *Falkirk*, betwixt General *Hawley* and the young Pretender, the King's Troops were again worſted. The Duke then haſtened into *Scotland*, the Rebels retiring as he approached, and every where leaving behind them the Marks of their ſavage Reſentment. He purſued them from *Stirling* round the Eaſtern Coaſt to *Aberdeen*, and from thence to the River *Spey*; which croſſing with his Army in their Preſence, he gave them Battle on the 16th of *April* near *Culloden* Houſe. This Action was deciſive; the Rebel Army was broken, cut in Pieces, taken, or diſperſed, and the Duke proceeded in Triumph to *Inverneſs*. As it was impoſſible, however, for a regular Army to purſue the routed Parties among their Crags and Faſtneſſes, and the young Pretender continued ſome Months longer among them, roving from Place to Place for Security; this whole Summer was ſpent in Excurſions among the Highlands, before they could be entirely ſubdued.

The Duke himſelf ſtaid a good Part of this Time in that inhoſpitable Country, and then returned to receive the Thanks of a whole Nation, and the juſt Reward beſtow'd on him by a *Britiſh* Parliament.

If we conſider the Number of the Guilty in this Affair, and how many of them were in the Hands of Juſtice, we muſt allow, that the Criminals who ſuffered were comparatively ſpeaking very few. The Earls of *Kilmarnock* and *Cromarty*, with Lord *Balmerino*, were condemned, on their own Plea to an Indictment, by their Peers; and the firſt and laſt were beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, on the 18th of *Auguſt*. Mr. *Ratcliffe*, Brother to the Earl of *Derwentwater*, who ſuffered in 1716, and whoſe Title he aſſumed, being taken in a *French* Ship bound for *Scotland*, was beheaded on the 8th of *December* upon his former Sentence, from which he had eſcaped thirty Years before. This was all in 1746: And the next Year Lord *Lovat*, being impeached by the Commons in full Parliament, and found guilty by his Peers, after a long Trial, underwent the ſame Fate, leſs pitied than either of the other, on the 9th of *April*. As to the Commoners, the principal of them were tried at St. *Margaret's-Hill* in *Southwark*, and ſome of them executed on *Kennington* Common. The Heads of *Townley* and *Fletcher*, two of them, were put upon *Temple-Bar*. Others were tried at *York* and *Carliſle*,

liſle, where Examples were made only of thoſe that were found moſt guilty.

It would be preſumptuous to attempt the Character of his Majeſty, while he lives to diſplay it to all his Subjects by his Royal Virtues. Let it ſuffice to take notice, that till this Rebellion broke out, which was in the 19th Year of his Reign, not one of his Subjects was ever put to Death for Treaſon againſt his Perſon; that as many good Laws for the Benefit of the People, and as many publick Works for the Ornament of the Nation, have been produced in this Reign, as in any one we know of the ſame Duration; and that all Men agree to acknowledge, that tho' no *Engliſh* Prince had ever more Power veſted in him, than his Majeſty enjoy'd during the Rebellion, never did any Monarch uſe Power in a more gentle and prudent Manner.

Among the beneficial Acts, that for ordering all Law Proceedings to be in *Engliſh*, whereas they were before in barbarous *Latin* or *French*; that for repealing the Law againſt Witches, by which many an innocent old Woman had formerly been burnt; and the ſeveral Acts for the more perfect Union of *England* and *Scotland*, ought to be particularly mentioned: Among the publick Works, the new Bridge at *Weſtminſter*, (tho' it has met with a Misfortune) the Manſion-

Houſe

Houſe for the Lord Mayor of *London*, the Bank, and ſeveral elegant new Churches.

His Majeſty's Reign has been diſtinguiſhed, thro' the greateſt Part of it, by entire Plenty: Yet the violent Froſt in 1739-40, when the *Thames* was for many Weeks frozen over, had ſuch an Effect both on Animals and Vegetables, that ſome of the moſt tender of them were remarkably ſcarce for ſeveral Years after. In 1742 and 1743, two Comets were ſeen, both obvious to the naked Eye. That in 1742 appeared from *February* 18th, to *March* 21ſt, among the Northern Conſtellations: And that which began to make its Appearance in *December* 1743, in the Signs of *Aries* and *Piſces*, continued till the 20th of *February* following, moſt of the Time with great Splendor.

In 1733 the old Broad Pieces of Gold, of 23 and 25 *s.* Value, were called in, and coined into Guineas.

In the Summer of 1748, ſeveral Rivers in *Scotland* became dry, and remained ſo for ſome Hours, the Waters then returning to their former Channels. It was a very dry Summer, and Naturaliſts, no doubt, will give Reaſons for an Event ſo uncommon.

An Eclipſe of the Sun, in *July* 1748, was ſo much talked of before it happened, that the Thing itſelf ſerved only to eaſe People of their Apprehenſions, being leſs than either of thoſe in the Reign of King *Georgs* I. A moſt dreadful

dreadful Mortality among the black Cattle, which having firſt ravaged a great Part of the Continent of *Europe*, broke out in *England* in 1745, is not entirely ceaſed at this Time. The Fire in *Cornhill*, on *Lady-day* 1748, was one of the greateſt that has happened in *London* ſince the Conflagration of 1666. Beſides this, there have been ſeveral Fires in other Parts of the Kingdom, particularly at *Blandford* in *Dorſetſhire*, and *Crediton* in *Devonſhire*, which almoſt conſumed thoſe Towns. Thoſe of *Graveſend* in *Kent*, *Wellinborough* in *Northamptonſhire*, and *Stony-Stratford* in *Buckinghamſhire*, were alſo within the Memory of middle aged Perſons.

Now I am ſpeaking of Fires, I muſt not omit, amongſt the remarkable Things in this Reign, the Fire-works in the *Green-Park*, on the 27th of *April* 1749, made on account of the Peace concluded half a Year before. The Preparations for them were very great; but the Execution, thro' an Accident of the Building taking fire, did not anſwer the Expectation of the many hundred Thouſands who crouded to ſee them exhibited.

It would be wrong to forget, in ſpeaking of this Reign, the Riſe of the *Methodiſts*, a People generally eſteemed to be a new Sect, but who profeſs to aim only at the Revival of the original Doctrines of the Church of *England*, and that ſpiritual Kind of Worſhip and Diſcipline, which appeared ſo conſpicuouſly

ouſly in the Writings of the firſt Reformers. Mr. *George Whitefield*, and the two *Weſleys*, *John* and *Charles*, all of them young Clergymen of *Oxford*, are the great Patriarchs of theſe People. Mr. *Whitefield*, in particular, has been indefatigable in his Labours, croſſing the Sea many times betwixt *England* and *America*, and preaching in almoſt every Part where the *Engliſh* Language is ſpoken. I ſhall ſay nothing of the Views that have been aſcribed to thoſe Gentlemen, ſince the great Judge, whom they profeſs ſo much to revere, can alone know the Intentions of the Heart: But, in general, they have been oppoſed by the regular Clergy, and by all the Advocates of rational Religion. Their Diſciples are at this Time very numerous, and often attend, by Thouſands, at their Lectures in the open Fields.

Another Sect, called *Moravians*, have ſprung up ſince the *Methodiſts*, and have alſo their Congregations. They profeſs to follow the Diſcipline of the *Moravian* Proteſtants, and one of the Counts of *Zinzendorff*, a great Family in *Germany*, has appeared at their Head.

But I have done with theſe Particulars, and ſhall only conclude with a Word or two concerning the illuſtrious Family of *Brunſwick-Lunenburgh*, now on the Throne of *Great Britain*.

There are not may Families in *Germany* more ancient than this, and its Alliance with the

the Blood Royal of *England* is traced as far back as *Henry* II, the firſt of the *Plantagenets* who reigned in this Iſland: But the immediate Claim, upon which the Act of Settlement was made, is the Deſcent of the late and preſent King from the Princeſs *Elizabeth*, Daughter of King *James* I, and Conſort of *Frederick* Elector *Palatine*, and King of *Bohemia*. The Princeſs *Sophia*, Mother of King *George* I, and who died in a very old Age, (but a ſhort time before that Monarch's Succeſſion to the Crown) was the Daughter of that illuſtrious Pair, and the neareſt Proteſtant in Blood at the Time when the preſent Eſtabliſhment was made: So that the Right of this Family, upon the Excluſion of all Papiſts, would be indiſputable, if the Crown had not been nominally given them by Act of Parliament. Her Serene Highneſs, in her Time, was eſteemed the moſt amiable Princeſs in the Empire; and her Conſort, the Elector *Erneſt Auguſtus*, for his polite and manly Demeanor, had the Surname given him of the *Gentleman of Germany*.

His preſent Majeſty is not leſs happy in his Deſcendants than he has been in his Anceſtors. This the World allows; and therefore I ſhall only add, that the great *Edward* III was the only *Engliſh* Monarch, among all thoſe I have mentioned, who ſeems to have vied with King *George* II in a numerous Poſterity.

F I N I S.

CONTENTS.

INtroduction. Sect. I. —— page 3
Sect. II. The Romans in Britain —— 6
Sect. III. A Deſcription of the Britiſh Iſles 8
Sect. IV. The Saxons in Britain —— 13
Memorial Verſes for the Hiſtory of England —— 23
I. William the Conqueror —— 24
II. William Rufus —— 32
III. Henry I. Beauclerc —— 37
IV. Stephen of Blois —— 43
V. Henry II. Plantagenet —— 48
VI. Richard I. Lion's Heart —— 55
VII. John Lackland —— 60
VIII. Henry III. of Wincheſter —— 67
IX. Edward I. Longſhanks —— 75
X. Edward II. of Caernarvon —— 81
XI. Edward III. of Windſor —— 87
XII. Richard II. of Bourdeaux —— 97
XIII. Henry V. of Bolingbroke —— 103
XIV. Henry V. of Monmouth —— 109
XV. Henry VI. of Windſor —— 116
XVI. Edward IV. of York —— 126
XVII. Edward V. —— 132
XVIII. Richard III. Crook-back —— 135
XIX. Henry VII. of Richmond —— 140
XX. Henry VIII. —— 146
XXI. Edward VI. —— 156

CONTENTS.

XXII. Mary I. — — 160
XXIII. Elizabeth —— 166
XXIV. James I. King of Great Britain 179
XXV. Charles I. Second King of Great Britain — — 189
The Inter-regnum — 206
XXVI. Charles II. Third King of Great Britain — —— 215
XXVII. James II. Fourth King of Great Britain — —— 224
XXVIII. William and Mary, Fifth Monarch of Great Britain —— 235
XXIX. Anne, Sixth Monarch of Great-Britain ——— 244
Recapitulation of the Character of the Stuarts —— 261
XXX. George I. Seventh Monarch of Great Britain —— 264
XXXI. George II. Eighth Monarch of Great Britain ——— 279

The Reader is desired to correct those few ERRORS, *which fall chiefly in the first Sheet.*

PAge 3. Line 5. for *Nature* read *Stature*. p. 6. l. 8. for *Cart* r. *Cars*. p. 15. l. 12. after *Vortimer* r. *Aurelius Ambrosius*. l. 17. for *Windsor* r. *Winchester*. l. 31. for *Terror*, read *Founder*. p. 20. l. 19. r. *general Massacre*. p. 25. l. 4. after *Right*, add, *by Descent*. p. 36. l. 20. r. *Finchamstead*. p. 64. l. 28. for Earl of *Lancaster*, r. Earl of *Leicester*. p. 99. l. 5. for *Say*, r. *Hales*.